# Lectures on <br> Stochastic Flows And Applications 

By<br>H.Kunita<br>Lectures delivered at the<br>Indian Institute Of Science Bangalore<br>under the<br>T.I.F.R. - I.I.Sc. Programme<br>In Applications Of Mathematics

Notes by
M.K. Ghosh

Published for the<br>Tata Institute Of Fundamental Research<br>Springer-Verlag<br>Berlin Heidelberg New York Tokyo<br>1986

Author<br>H.Kunita<br>Faculty of Engineering 36<br>Department of Applied Sciences<br>Kyushu University<br>Hakozaki, Fukuoka 812<br>JAPAN

# ©Tata Institute Of Fundamental Research, 1986 

ISBN 3-540-12878-6 Springer-verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, New York. Tokyo
ISBN 0-387-12878-6 Springer-verlag, New York. Heidelberg.
Berlin. Tokyo

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form by print, microfilm or any other means without written permission from the Tata Institute of Fundamental Research, Colaba, Bombay400005.

Printed by K.M.Aarif at paper print India, Worli, Bombay 400 018 and published by H.Goetze, Springer-Verlag, Heidelberg, West Germany Printed In India

## Preface

These notes are based on a series of lectures given at T.I.F.R. Centre, Bangalore during November and December 1985. The lectures consisted of two parts. In the first part, I presented basic properties of stochastic flows, specially of Brownian flows. Their relations with local characteristics and with stochastic differential equations were central problems. I intended to show the homeomorphism property of the flows without using stochastic differential equations. In the second part, as an application of the first part, I presented various limit theorems for stochastic flows. These include the following:
(a) Approximation theorems of stochastic differential equations and stochastic flows due to Bismut, Ikeda - Watanabe, Malliavin, Dowell et al.
(b) Limit theorems for driven processes due to Papanicolaou- StroockVaradhan.
(c) Limit theorems for stochastic ordinary differential equations due to Khasminskii, Papanicolau - Kohler, Kesten - Papanicolaou et al.
I intended to treat these limit theorems in a unified method.
I would like to thank M.K. Ghosh for his efforts in completing these notes. Also I wish to express my gratitude to Professor M.S. Raghunathan and T.I.F.R, for giving me this opportunity to visit India. Finally I would like to thank Ms. Shantha for her typing.

## Contents

0 Introduction ..... 1
1 Brownian Flows ..... 5
1.1 Stochastic Flows with Independent Increments ..... 5
1.2 Local Characteristics. Generator of N-Point Motion ..... 8
1.3 Brownian Flow of Homeomorphisms ..... 15
1.4 Stochastic Flow of Diffeomorphisms ..... 20
2 Stochastic Flows and Stochastic Differential Equations ..... 27
2.1 Non-Brownian Stochastic Flows ..... 28
2.2 Vector Valued Semimartingales ..... 32
2.3 Stochastic Integrals ..... 36
2.4 Construction of stochastic ..... 40
2.5 Representation of Stochastic Flows by SDES ..... 44
2.6 Inverse Flows and Infinitesimal Generator ..... 50
2.7 Appendix ..... 54
3 Limit Theorems for Stochastic Flows ..... 63
3.1 Weak and Strong Convergence of.. ..... 64
3.2 Approximation of Stochastic Differential Equations ..... 68
3.3 The Main Limit Theorem ..... 74
3.4 Tightness of ( $\mathrm{N}+\mathrm{M}$ )-Point Processes ..... 76
3.5 Weak Convergence of ( $\mathrm{N}+\mathrm{M}$ )-Point processes ..... 82
3.6 Tightness of Sobolev Space-valued Processes ..... 92
3.7 Proof of the Main Theorem ..... 94
3.8 Proof of the Approximation Theorem ..... 95
3.9 Ergodic Case ..... 99
3.10 Mixing Case ..... 105
3.11 Tightness and Weak Convergence of Inverse Flows ..... 116

## Chapter 0

## Introduction

Let us consider an ordinary differential equation on $\mathbb{R}^{d}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d x}{d t}=f(x, t) \tag{0.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $f(x, t)$ is continuous in $(x, t)$ and is Lipschitz continuous in $x$. Denote by $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ the solution of the equation (0.1) starting from $x$ at time s, i.e., with initial condition $x(s)=x$. It is a well known fact that $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ satisfies the following properties:
(a) $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is continuous in $s, t, x$,
(b) $\phi_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)=\phi_{s, u}(x)$ for any $s, t, u$ and any $x$,
(c) $\phi_{s, s}(x)=x$ for any $s$,
(d) the $\operatorname{map} \phi_{s, t}: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ is a homeomorphism for any $s, t$.

The map $\phi_{s, t}$ with above properties is called a flow of homeomorphisms.

A stochastic flow of homeomorphisms is an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ valued random field $\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega), o \leq s \leq t \leq T, x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$ defined on a probability space $(\Omega F, P)$ such that, for almost all $\omega$, it has the above mentioned properties $(a) \sim$ (d). In particular, if $\phi_{t_{i}, t_{i+1}}, i=0,1, \ldots, n-1$ are independent for any $0 \leq$ $t_{0}<t_{1}<\ldots<t_{n} \leq T$, it is called a Brownian flow. An important class
of Brownian flows is constructed by solving Ito's stochastic differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
d x(t)=\sum_{k=1}^{\tau} F_{k}(x, t) d B_{k}(t)+F_{0}(x, t) d t \tag{0.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $F_{o}(x, t), F_{1}(x, t), \ldots, F_{r}(x, t)$ are continuous in $(x, t)$ and Lipschitz continuous in $x$, and $\left(B_{1}(t), \cdots, B_{r}(t)\right)$ is a standard Brownian motion. Let $\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega)$ be the solution of the equation under the initial condition $x(s)=x$. Then, taking a suitable modification, it defines a Brownian flow. This fact has been established by many authors, e.g. Elworthy [7], Malliavin [8], Bismut [3], Ikeda - Watanabe [13], Kunita [18] . However, not all stochastic flows can be constructed by the above method. In fact, we need an infinite number of independent Brownian motions $B_{1}(t), B_{2}(t), \ldots$ and functions $F_{O}(x, t), F_{1}(x, t), \ldots$, or equivalently a Brownian with values in $C=C\left(\mathbb{R}^{d} ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$, i.e., a $C$ - Brownian motion. Here, a continuous $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ valued random field $X(s, t), x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}, 0 \leq t \leq$ $T$, is called a C- Brownian motion if $X\left(x, t_{i+1}\right)-X\left(x, t_{i}\right), i=0,1, \ldots, n-1$ are independent for any $0 \leq t_{0}<t_{1} \ldots<t_{n} \leq T$. Then under a mild condition any Brownian flow can be obtained by a stochastic differential equation of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
D C(t)=X(x(t), d t) \tag{0.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

This fact is due to Le Jan [23] and Baxendale [1]. See also Fujiwara - Kunita [8].

The first part of these lectures will be devoted to the study of the basic properties of stochastic flows including the above facts. In Chapter 1 we shall characterize the Brownian flown by means of its local characteristics:

$$
\begin{align*}
b(x, t) & =\lim \frac{1}{h}\left(E\left[\phi_{t, t+h}(x)\right]-x\right)  \tag{0.4}\\
a(x, y, t) & =\lim \frac{1}{h}\left(E\left[\phi_{t, t+h}(x)-x\right)\left(\phi_{t, t+h}(y)-y\right)^{*}\right],
\end{align*}
$$

where $*$ is the transpose of the column vector (.). $b(x, t)$ and $a(x, y, t)$ will be referred to as infinitesimal mean and infinitesimal covariance respectively. It will be shown that these two objects determine the law of the Brownian flow.

In Chapter 2, we shall consider the stochastic differential equation based on C - valued Brownian motion or more generally C -valued continuous semimartingale $X(x, t)$, given in the form (0.3). It will be shown that the equation has a unique solution if its local characteristics are Lipschitz continuous and that the solution defines a stochastic flow. Conversely, under some conditions the flow can be expressed as a solution of a suitable stochastic differential equation.

The second part of these notes will be devoted to various limit theorems concerning stochastic flows. We shall consider three types of limit theorems. The first is the approximation theorem for a stochastic differential equation given by 0.2). Let $v^{\varepsilon}(t)=\left(v_{1}^{\varepsilon}(t), \ldots, v_{r}^{\varepsilon}(t)\right)$, $\varepsilon>0$ be a piecewise smooth r dimensional process such that $B^{\varepsilon}(t)=$ $\int_{0}^{t} v^{\varepsilon}(r) d r, \varepsilon>0$ converges to a Brownian motion $B(t)$ as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$. Consider the stochastic ordinary differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d x}{d t}=\sum_{k=1}^{r} F_{k}(x, t) v_{k}^{\varepsilon}(t)+F_{o}(x, t) \tag{0.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\phi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)$ be the solution of (0.5) starting from $x$ at time s. The question is whether the family of stochastic flows $\phi^{\varepsilon}, \varepsilon>0$ converges weakly or strongly to a Brownian flow determined by the stochastic differential equation (0.2) ( with some correction term). The problem has been considered by many authors in several special cases of $v^{\varepsilon}(t)$, e.g., Bismut [3], Dowell [6], Ikeda - Watanabe [14], Kunita [15], Malliavin [25].

The second limit theorem we shall be concerned with is that by $\mathrm{Pa}-$ panicolaou Stroock-Varadhan [29]. Consider the following system of stochastic differential equations
$d x^{\varepsilon}(t)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon} F\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d t+G\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d t+\sum_{j=1}^{p} \sigma_{j}\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d \beta_{j}(t)$
$d z^{\epsilon}(t)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} \tilde{F}\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d t+\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \sum_{j=1}^{q} \sigma_{j}\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d \tilde{\beta}_{j}(t)$,
where $\left(\beta_{1}(t), \ldots, \beta_{p}(t)\right)$ and ( $\left.\tilde{\beta}_{1}(t), \ldots, \tilde{\beta}_{q}(t)\right)$ are independent Brownian motions, $F, G, \tilde{F}, \sigma, \tilde{\sigma}$ are bounded smooth functions with bounded
derivatives. The processes $z^{\varepsilon}(t), \varepsilon>0$ (called the driving processes) do not converge. However, under suitable conditions on the coefficients, the processes $x^{\varepsilon}(t), \varepsilon>0$ (the driven processes) can converge weakly to a diffusion process.

The third one is concerned with the stochastic ordinary differential equation

$$
\frac{d x}{d t}=\varepsilon f(x, t, \omega)+\varepsilon^{2} g(x, t, \omega)
$$

where $f, g$ are random velocity fields satisfying suitable strong mixing conditions and $E[f]=0$. The stochastic flows $\phi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}$ determined by the above equation converge to the trivial flow $\phi_{s, t}^{0}(x) \equiv x$. Khasminskii [16], Papanicolaou - Kohlet [28], Borodin [5], Kesten- Papanicolaou [15] et al have shown that after changing the scale of time, the processes $\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\phi_{0, t / \varepsilon^{2}}^{\varepsilon}, \varepsilon>0$ converge weakly to a diffusion process.

In Chapter 3 we shall present a general limit theorem so that the above mentioned cases can be handled together.

## Chapter 1

## Brownian Flows

This chapter consists of four sections. In Section 1.1 we define stochas- 5 tic flows of measurable maps. If a stochastic flow of measurable maps continuous in $t$, has independent increments, we call it a Brownian flow. We then describe its N - point motion and show that it is a Markov process. Finally we show that given a consistent family of transition probabilities, we can construct a stochastic flow with independent increments whose N-point motion will have the same family of transition probabilities. In Section 1.2, we introduce the notion of local characteristics of a Brownian flow which are essentially the infinitesimal mean and covariance of the flow. We then show the existence of a Brownian flow with prescribed local characteristics. In Section 1.3, we study Brownian flow of homeomorphisms. We show that if the local characteristics of a Brownian flow satisfy certain Lipschitz conditions, then it becomes a flow of homeomorphisms. In Section 1.4 we establish the diffeomorphism property of a Brownian flow under some smoothness Assumptions on its local characteristics.

### 1.1 Stochastic Flows with Independent Increments

Let $(\Omega, F, P)$ be a probability space. Let $T>0$ be fixed. For $0 \leq s \leq t \leq$ $T, x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$, let $\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega)$ be an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ valued random field such that for each fixed $s, t, s \leq t, \phi_{s, t}(., \omega)$ is a measurable map from $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ into $\mathbb{R}^{d}$. Let $M$
denote the totality of measurable maps from $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ into $\mathbb{R}^{d}$. Then $\phi_{s, t}$ can be regarded as an M - valued process.

Definition 1.1.1. $\phi_{s, t}$ is called a stochastic flow of measurable maps if
(i) $\phi_{s, t}(x,$.$) is continuous in probability w.r.t (s, t, x)$,
(ii) $\phi_{s, s}=$ identity map a.s.for each $S$,
(iii) $\phi_{s, u}=\phi_{t, u} o \phi_{s, t}$ a.s. for each $s<t<u$.
where $o$ stands for the composition of maps. By a stochastic flow we will always mean a stochastic flow of measurable maps. Let $0 \leq$ $t_{0}<t_{1}<\ldots<t_{n} \leq T, x_{i} \in \mathbb{R}^{d}, 0 \leq i \leq n-1$ be arbitrary. If $\phi_{t_{i}, t_{i+1}}\left(x_{i}\right), i=0,1, \ldots, n-1$ are independent random variables for any such $\left\{t_{i}, x_{i}\right\}$, then $\phi_{s, t}$ is called a stochastic flow with independent increments. Further, if $\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega)$ is continuous in $t$ a.s. for each $s, x$ then $\phi_{s, t}$ is called a Brownian flow (of measurable maps).

Let $\phi_{s, t}$ be a stochastic flow with independent increments. Let $x^{(N)}=$ $\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{N}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{N d}$ where each $x_{i} \in \mathbb{R} d$. Set $\phi_{s, t}\left(x^{(N)}\right)=\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{1}\right)\right.$, $\left.\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{2}\right), \ldots, \phi_{s, t}\left(x_{N}\right)\right)$. For fixed $s, x^{(N)}, \phi_{s, t}\left(x^{(N)}\right)$ is an $\mathbb{R}^{N d}$ valued process. We claim that it is a Markov process with transition probability

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{s, t}^{(N)}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}, E\right)=P\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) \in E\right) . \tag{1.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, let

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{s, t}^{(N)} f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)=\int f\left(\underline{y}^{(N)}\right) P_{s, t}^{(N)}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}, d \underline{y}^{(N)}\right) \tag{1.1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $f: \mathbb{R}^{N d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a bounded measurable map. Let $F_{s, t}=\sigma\left(\phi_{u, v}(x)\right.$ : $s \leq u \leq v \leq t, x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$ ). Note that $\phi_{s, u}=\phi_{t, u} o \phi_{s, t}$ and the independent increment property of $\phi_{s, t}$ implies that $\phi_{t, u}$ is independent of $F_{s, t}$. Now

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[f\left(\phi_{s, u}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) \mid F_{s, t}\right)\right] & =E\left[f\left(\phi_{t, u}\left(\underline{y}^{(N)}\right)\right)\right]_{y^{(N)}}=\phi_{s, t}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) \\
& =T_{t, u}^{(N)} f\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

From the above property, we see that

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{s, t}^{(N)} f=T_{s, t}^{(N)} o T_{t, u}^{(N)} f \tag{1.1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $f$ is bounded and continuous, then $T_{s, t}^{(N)} f\left(\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)\right.$ is a continuous function of $s, t,\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)$.

Remark 1.1.2. The family $\left\{P_{s, t}^{(N)}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}, .\right)\right\}_{N=1,2, \ldots}$ defined by 1.1.1 of transition probabilities is consistent in the following sense. Suppose $M$ and $N$ are two positive integers and $N>M$. Let $1 \leq i_{1}<i_{2}<\cdots \leq N$ be positive integers, $\left\{x_{i_{l}} \cdots, x_{i_{M}}\right\}$ a subset of $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right\}$ and $E_{1}, \ldots, E_{N}$ Bo rel sets in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ such that $E_{k}=\mathbb{R}^{d}$ if $K^{M} \notin\left\{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{M}\right\}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{s, t}^{(N)}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}, E_{1} x \ldots x E_{N}\right)=P_{s, t}^{(M)}\left(x_{i_{1}}, \ldots, x_{i_{M}}, E_{i_{1}} x \ldots x E_{i_{M}}\right) \tag{1.1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proposition 1.1.3. Let $\left\{P_{s, t}^{(N)}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)},.\right) N=1,2, \ldots\right\}$ be a family of transition probabilities satisfying the consistency condition (1.1.4. Assume that the corresponding $T_{s, t}^{(N)} f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)$ is continuous in $\left(s, t, \underline{x}^{(N)}\right)$ for any bounded continuous function $f$. Then there is a stochastic flow of measurable maps with independent increment whose N-point process has the transition probability $\left\{P_{s, t}^{(N)}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)},.\right)\right\}$.

Proof. Let $0 \leq t_{1}<t_{2}<\cdots<t_{n} \leq T$. Then by Kolmogorov consistency theorem, there exist $n$ independent random fields $\xi_{i}, i=1,2, \cdots n$ s.t. the law of $\left.\left(\xi_{i}\left(x_{1}\right)\right), \ldots, \xi_{i}\left(x_{N}\right)\right)$ coincides with $P_{t_{i}, t_{i+1}}^{(N)}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)},.\right)$ for any $\underline{x}^{(N)} \in \mathbb{R}^{N d}$. Since $T_{s, t}^{(1)} f(x)$ is continuous w.r.t $x$ for all bounded continuous $f$, we can pick a version of $\left\{\xi_{i}(x)\right\}$ s.t $x \rightarrow \xi_{i}(x)$ is measurable. For $t_{i} \leq t_{j}$, define

$$
\xi_{i_{i}, t_{j}}=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\text { identity if } i=j \\
\xi_{j-1} o \xi_{j-2} o \cdots o \xi_{i} \text { if } i<j
\end{array}\right.
$$

Denote the law of $\xi_{t_{i}, t_{j}}, t_{i} \leq t_{j}$ by $\left\{Q_{t_{1} \cdots, t_{n}}\right.$. Then $\left\{Q_{t_{1}, \ldots, t_{n}}(x)\right\}$ is a consistent family of probability measures as the parameters vary over $0 \leq t_{1}<t_{2}<\cdots<t_{n} \leq T, x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$. Therefore, by Kolmogorov 8 consistency theorem, there exists a random field $\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega)$ such that the joint law of $\left\{\phi_{t_{i}, t_{j}}\left(x_{k}\right), 1 \leq i \leq j \leq n, k=1, \ldots, N\right\}$ coincides with $\left\{\xi_{t_{i}, t_{j}}\left(x_{k}\right), 1 \leq i \leq j \leq n, k=1,2, \ldots, N\right\}$. Again the continuity of
$T_{s, t}^{(1)} f(x)$ w.r.t.s, $t, x$ allows us to pick a version such the map $s, t, x \rightarrow$ $\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega)$ is measurable a.s This $\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega)$ clearly satisfies (i) and (ii) of Defn. 1.1.1 (iii) being an easy consequence of (1.1.3) above. Thus it is the required stochastic flow.

Remark 1.1.4. In view of the above propositions there is a one to one correspondence between stochastic flows with independent increments and a consistent family of transition probabilities whose corresponding family of semigroups satisfies a certain continuity criterion.

### 1.2 Local Characteristics. Generator of N-Point Motion

Let $\phi_{s, t}(s, \omega)$ be a Brownian flow. We make the following assumptions:
Assumption 1. $\phi_{s, t}(x,$.$) is square integrable and the following limits$ exist:
(i) $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{h} E\left[\phi_{t, t+h}(x)-x\right]$

Denote the above limit by $b(x, t)$. Then $b(x, t)=\left(b^{1}(x, t), \ldots\right.$, $\left.b^{d}(x, t)\right)$ is an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ vector.
(ii) $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{h} E\left[\left(\phi_{t, t+h}(x)-x\right)\left(\phi_{t, t+h}(y)-y\right)^{*}\right]$
where $x^{*}$ stands for the transpose of $x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$. Denote the above limit by $a(x, y, t)$. Then $a(x, y, t)=\left(a_{i j}(x, y, t)\right)$ is a $d \times d$ matrix.

The pair $(a, b)$ is called the local characteristics of the flow $\phi_{s, t}$. Clearly the matrix $a(x, y, t)=\left(a_{i j}(x, y, t)\right)$ satisfies the following properties:
(i) Symmetry: $a_{i j}(x, y, t)=a_{i j}(y, x, t)$ for any $x, y, t$
(ii) Nonnegative definiteness: $\sum_{i, j, p, q} a_{i j}\left(x_{p}, x_{q}, t\right) \xi_{p}^{i} x j_{q}^{i} \geq 0$ for any $\left(x_{1}\right.$, $\left.\ldots, x_{N}\right)$ and $\xi_{p}=\left(\xi_{p}^{1}, \ldots \xi_{p}^{d}\right), p=1,2, \ldots, N$.

Assumption 2. There exists a constant $K$ independent of $x, s, t$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|E\left[\phi_{s, t}(x)-x\right]\right| \leq K(1+|x|)(t-s),  \tag{1.2.1}\\
& \left.\mid E\left[\phi_{s, t}(x)-x\right)\left(\phi_{s, t}(y)-y\right)^{*}\right]|\leq K(1+|x|)|(1+|y|)(t-s) . \tag{1.2.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Remark 1.2.1. Assumption 2 is technical in nature but it is not very restrictive. It will naturally be satisfied in most of the interesting cases.

Remark 1.2.2. It follows from ( $A 1$ ) and (A2) that

$$
\begin{align*}
|b(x, t)| & \leq K(1+|x|)  \tag{1.2.3}\\
|a(x, y, t)| & \leq K(1+|x|)(1+|y|) . \tag{1.2.4}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that the first norm is a usual vector norm and the second one is a matrix norm.

Let $M_{s, t}(x)$ be defined as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{s, t}(x)=\phi_{s, t}(x)-x-\int_{s}^{t} b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r \tag{1.2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 1.2.3. For each $s, x, M_{s, t}(x), t \in[s, T]$ is a continuous $L^{2}$ martingale and

$$
\begin{equation*}
<M_{s, t}^{i}(x), M_{s, t}^{j}(y)>=\int_{s}^{t} a_{i j}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right) d r \tag{1.2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $<., .>$ stand for quadratic variation process.
Proof. Set

$$
\begin{equation*}
m_{s, t}(x)=E\left[\phi_{s, t}(x)\right] . \tag{1.2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial}{\partial t} m_{s, t}(x) & =\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{h}\left[\left(m_{s, t+h}(x) m_{s, t}(x)\right]\right. \\
& =\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{h} E\left[\left(m_{t, t+h}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)-\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)\right] . \tag{1.2.8}
\end{align*}
$$

Now

$$
\frac{1}{h}\left|m_{t, t+h}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)-\phi_{s, t}(x)\right| \leq K\left(1+\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)\right|\right)
$$

Since $K\left(1+\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)\right|\right)$ is integrable, we can change the order of lim and $E$ in 1.2.8. Hence we get

$$
\left.\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \right\rvert\, m_{s, t}(x)=E\left[b\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), t\right)\right] \text { for all } t \geq s
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
m_{s, t}(x)-x=\int_{s}^{t} E\left[b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right)\right] d r \tag{1.2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence

$$
E\left[M_{s, t}(x)\right]=0
$$

Note that for $s<t<u$,

$$
M_{s, u}(x)=M_{s, t}(x)+M_{t, u}(x)\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[M_{s, u}(x) \mid F_{s, t}\right] & =M_{s, t}(x)+E\left[M_{t, u}(y)\right]_{y=\phi_{s, t}}(x) \\
& =M_{s, t}(x)
\end{aligned}
$$

This proves the first assertion. We will now establish 1.2.6. Define

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{s, t}(x, y)=E\left[M_{s, t}(x)\left(M_{s, t}(y)\right)^{*}\right] \tag{1.2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then

$$
V_{s, t+h}(x, y)-V_{s, t}(x, y)=E\left[\left(M_{s, t+h}(x)-M_{s, t}(x)\right)\left(M_{s, t+h}(y)-M_{s, t}(y)\right)^{*}\right] .
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{h}\left[V_{s, t+h}(x, y)-V_{s, t}(x, y)\right] & =\frac{1}{h} E\left[\left(M_{t, t+h}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)\left(M_{t, t+h}\left(\phi_{s, t}(y)\right)\right)^{*}\right]\right. \\
& =\frac{1}{h} E\left[\left(V_{t, t+h}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(y)\right)\right]\right. \tag{1.2.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Letting $h \rightarrow 0$ in (1.2.11), we get

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial t} V_{s, t}(x, y)=E\left[a\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(y), t\right)\right]
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{s, t}(x, y)=\int_{s}^{t} E\left[a\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right)\right] d r . \tag{1.2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{s, t}(x, y)=M_{s, t}(x) M_{s, t}(y)^{*}-\int_{s}^{t} a\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right) d r . \tag{1.2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then (1.2.12 implies

$$
E\left[N_{s, t}(x, y)\right]=0 .
$$

Let $s<t<u$. Then a simple computation yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
N_{s, u}(x, y) & =N_{s, t}(x, y)+N_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(y)\right) \\
& +M_{s, t}(x) M_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}(y)\right)+M_{s, t}(y) M_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
E\left[N_{s, u}(x, y) \mid F_{s, t}\right]=N_{s, t}(x, y)
$$

Thus $N_{s, t}(x, y)$ is a martingale. This completes the proof of the lemma.

Remark 1.2.4. $b(x, t)$ and $a(x, y, t)$ are often referred to as the infinitesimal mean and covariance respectively of the flow.

Let $x_{k} \in \mathbb{R}^{d}, k=1,2, \ldots, N, x_{k}=\left(x_{k}^{1}, \ldots, x_{k}^{d}\right)$. We define a differential operator $L_{t}^{(N)}$ as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& L_{t}^{(N)} f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j, k, \ell} a_{i j}\left(x_{k}, x_{\ell}, t\right) \frac{\partial^{2} f}{\partial x_{k}^{i} \partial x_{\ell}^{j}}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) \\
&+\sum_{i, k} b^{i}\left(x_{k}, t\right) \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{k}^{i}}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) . \tag{1.2.14}
\end{align*}
$$

$L_{t}^{(N)}$ is elliptic operator which may be degenerate. It is the infinitesimal generator of $T_{s, t}^{(N)}$, which is the semigroup of N -point process. This fact will follow from the following theorem.

Theorem 1.2.5. Let $f$ be a $C^{2}$ function on $\mathbb{R}^{N d}$ such that $f$ and its derivatives have polynomial growth. Then the following holds for any $s, t, \underline{x}^{(N)}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{s, t}^{(N)} f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)-f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)=\int_{s}^{t} T_{s, r}^{(N)} L_{r}^{(N)} f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) d r \tag{1.2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

In particular

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{h}\left(T_{t, t+h}^{(N)} f-f\right)=L_{t}^{(N)} f \tag{1.2.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The proof is essentially based on Ito's formula. It follows from Lemma 1.2.3 that for fixed $(s, x), \phi_{s, t}(x)$ is a continuous semimartingale with the following decomposition:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{s, t}(x)=x+M_{s, t}(x)+\int_{s}^{t} b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r \tag{1.2.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Ito's formula, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
f\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)\right) & -f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)-\int_{s}^{t} L_{r}^{(N)} f\left(\phi_{s, r}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)\right) d r \\
& \left.=\sum_{k, i} \int_{s}^{t} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{k}^{i}}\left(\phi_{s, r} \underline{x}^{(N)}\right)\right) d M_{s, r}^{i}\left(x_{k}\right) . \tag{1.2.18}
\end{align*}
$$

Claim: $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ has finite moments of all orders. Granting the claim, the above is a zero mean martingale. Then taking expectation, we get

$$
T_{s, t}^{(N)} f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)-f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)-\int_{s}^{t} T_{s, r}^{(N)} L_{s, r}^{(N)} f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) d r=0,
$$

which proves the theorem. So it remains to substantiate the claim which we do in the following lemma.

Lemma 1.2.6. $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ has finite moments of any order. Further, for any $p$ real and $\varepsilon>0$, there is a positive constant $C=C(p, \varepsilon)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left(\varepsilon+\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)\right|^{2}\right)^{p} \leq C\left(\varepsilon+|x|^{2}\right)^{p} \tag{1.2.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any $s, t, x$.
Proof. Define $g(x)=\varepsilon+|x|^{2}$ and $f(x)=g(x)^{P}$. Let $L_{r}=L_{r}^{(1)}$. We shall apply Ito's formula to the 1 - point process. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_{r} f=2 p g(x)^{p-1} \sum_{i} b^{i}(x, t) x_{i} & +p g(x)^{p-1} \sum_{i} a_{i i}(x, x, t) \\
& +2 p(p-1) g(x)^{p-2} \sum_{i, j} a_{i j}(x, x, t) x_{i} x_{j}
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the estimates (1.2.3) and 1.2.4, we have $\left|L_{r} f(x)\right| \leq C^{\prime} f(x)$, where $C^{\prime}$ is a constant independent of $x, r$. Now for any $n$, define the stopping time

$$
\tau_{n}=\tau_{n}(x, s)=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\inf \left\{t>s:\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)\right| \geq n\right\} \\
\infty \text { if the above set is empty }
\end{array}\right.
$$

Let the stopped process $\phi_{s, t \Lambda \tau_{n}}$ be denoted by $\tilde{\phi}_{s, t}$. Then $f\left(\tilde{\phi}_{s, t}(x)\right)-$ $\int_{s}^{t} L_{r} f \tilde{\phi}_{s, r} d r$ is a martingale. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[f\left(\tilde{\phi}_{s, t}(x)\right)\right] & =f(x)+\int_{S}^{t} E\left[L_{r} f\left(\tilde{\phi}_{s, r}(x)\right)\right] d r \\
& \leq f(x)+C^{\prime} \int_{S}^{t} E\left[f\left(\tilde{\phi}_{s, r}(x)\right)\right] d r
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence by Gronwall's inequality, we have

$$
E\left[f\left(\tilde{\phi}_{s, t}(x)\right)\right] \leq f(x) e^{C^{\prime}(t-s)}
$$

In the above inequality, the right hand side is independent of $n$; so letting $n \uparrow \infty$, we get

$$
E\left[f\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)\right] \leq f(x) e^{C^{\prime}(t-s)}
$$

Thus

$$
E\left[\varepsilon+\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)\right|^{2}\right]^{p} \leq C\left(\varepsilon+|x|^{2}\right)^{P}
$$

Remark 1.2.7. (i) For each positive integer $k, 1 \leq k \leq N$, define

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{t}^{k}=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j} a_{i j}\left(x_{k}, x_{k}, t\right) \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{k}^{i} \partial x_{k}^{j}}+\sum_{i} b^{i}\left(x_{k}, t\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{k}^{i}} \tag{1.2.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

$L_{t}^{k}$ is the generator of 1 -point process. Then the following is easily verified:

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{t}^{(N)} f=\sum_{k=1}^{N} L_{t}^{(N)} f+\sum_{k \neq \ell} \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j} a_{i j}\left(x_{k}, x_{\ell}, t\right) \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{k}^{i} \partial x_{\ell}^{j}} \tag{1.2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

The second term in 1.2.21) could be regarded as the interaction between $\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{k}\right)$ and $\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{\ell}\right)$. Thus the generator of the $N$-point is the sum of the generators of the 1 - point motions together with the cross - interaction. If no interaction exists then the second term will cease to exist and $\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{1}\right), \phi_{s, t}\left(x_{2}\right), \ldots$ would move independently.
(ii) The family of operators $\left\{L_{t}^{(N)}, N=1,2, \ldots\right\}$ is consistent in the following sense: Let $M, N$ be two positive integers and $N>M$. Let $1 \leq i_{i}<i_{2}<\ldots<i_{M} \leq N,\left\{x_{1_{1}}, \ldots, x_{i_{M}}\right\}$ a subset of $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right\}$. Let $f$ be a function of $\mathbb{R}^{N d}$ depending only on $\left(x_{i_{1}}, \ldots, x_{i_{M}}\right)$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{t}^{(N)} f\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right)=L_{t}^{(M)} f\left(x_{1_{1}}, \ldots x_{i_{M}}\right), \tag{1.2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is an obvious consequence of the Remark 1.1.2 We conclude this section by showing the existence of a Brownian flow with given local characteristics.

Theorem 1.2.8. Let $b(x, t)$ be an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued bounded continuous function and $a(x, y, t)$ and $d \times d$-matrix valued bounded continuous function which is nonnegative definite and symmetric $\left(a_{i j}(x, y, t)\right)=\left(a_{i j}(y, x, t)\right)$. Suppose $a$ and $b$ are twice spatially differentiable and their derivatives are bounded. Then there is a Brownian flow with local characteristics $(a, b)$. Further, the law of the flow unique.
Proof. We define $L_{t}^{(N)}$ as before. By Oleinik's theorem (Stroock - Varadhan [31]) there exists a unique $T_{s, t}^{(N)}$ such that

$$
T_{s, t}^{(N)} f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)=f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right)+\int_{s}^{t} T_{s, t}^{(N)} L_{r}^{(N)} f\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) d r
$$

The consistency of the family $\left\{T_{s, t}^{(N)}, N=1,2, \cdots\right\}$ follows from that of $\left\{L_{t}^{(N)}, N=1,2, \ldots\right\}$. By virtue of Proposition 1.1.3 there exists a stochastic flow with independent increments $\phi_{s, t}^{(x)}$ whose N-point process has the same semigroup as $T_{s, t}^{(N)}$. Since $T_{s, t}^{(N)}$ defines a diffusion semigroup, it follows that $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is continuous in $t$ a.s for each $s, x$. Hence $\phi_{s, t}$ is a Brownian flow.

Remark 1.2.9. Under the condition of the above theorem, the law of the Brownian flow is determined by the $2-$ points motions. Indeed, let $\left\{T_{s, t}^{(N)}, N=1,2, \cdots\right\}$ and $\left\{\tilde{T}_{s, t}^{(N)}, N=1,2, \cdots\right\}$ be consistent families of semigroups with generators $\left\{L_{t}^{(N)}, N=1,2, \ldots\right\}$ and $\left\{\tilde{L}_{t}^{(N)}, N=1,2, \ldots\right\}$ respectively. If $T_{s, t}^{(2)}=\tilde{T}_{s, t}^{(2)}$ then $T_{s, t}^{(N)}, \tilde{T}_{s, t}^{(N)}$ for any $N \geq 2$. This follows from the above theorem because the generator depends only on the local characteristics and $L_{t}^{(2)}=\tilde{L}_{t}^{(2)}$ implies $L_{t}^{(N)}=\tilde{L}_{t}^{(N)}, N=1,2, \ldots$

### 1.3 Brownian Flow of Homeomorphisms

Definition 1.3.1. Let $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ be a Braownian flow of measurable maps. Then $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is said to be a Brownian flow of homeomorphisms if
(i) $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is continuous in $(s, t, x)$ a.s
(ii) $\phi_{s, t}(., \omega): \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ is a homeomorphism for any $s<t$ a.s. Further if
(iii) $\phi_{s, t}(., \omega): \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ is a $C^{k}$-diffeomorphism for any $s<t$ a.s., then $\phi_{s, t}$ is called a Brownian flow of $C^{k}$-diffeomorphisms.

Apart from assumptions 1] and we will impose a Lipschitz condition on the local characteristics $(a, b)$.

Assumption 3. There exists a constant L such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& |b(x, t)-b(y, t) \leq L| x-y \mid  \tag{1.3.1}\\
& |a(x, x, t)-2 a(x, y, t)+a(y, y, t)| \leq L|x-y| .^{2} \tag{1.3.2}
\end{align*}
$$

We will see in the next theorem that Assumption 3 makes a Brownian flow a flow of homeomorphisms.

Theorem 1.3.2. Let $\phi_{s, t}$ be a Brownian flow satisfying (A1) ~ (A3). Then it is a Brownian flow of homeomorphisms. More precisely there exists a version of $\phi_{s, t}$ which is a Brownian flow of homeomorphisms.

The proof of the above theorem is based on several estimates which we will derive in the following lemmas. In these lemmas (A1), (A2), (A3) will be assumed.

Lemma 1.3.3. For any real $p$, there is a positive constant $C=C(p)$ such that for any $\varepsilon>0, x, y, \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left(\varepsilon+\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t}(y)\right|^{2}\right)^{p} \leq C\left(\varepsilon+|x-y|^{2}\right)^{P} \tag{1.3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Set $g(x, y)=\varepsilon+|x-y|^{2}$ and $f(x, y)=g(x, y)^{p}$. A simple computation yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
& L_{t}^{(2)} f(x, y)=2 p g(x, y)^{p-1}\left\{\sum_{i}\left(b^{i}(x, t)-b^{i}(y, t)\right)\left(x_{i}-y_{i}\right)\right\} \\
&+p g(x, y)^{p-2}\left\{\sum_{i, j}(g(x, y)) \delta_{i j}+2(p-1)\left(x_{i}-y_{i}\right)\left(x_{j}-y_{j}\right)\right) \\
&\left.\times\left(a_{i j}(x, x, t)-2 a_{i j}(x, y, t)+a_{i j}(y, y, t)\right)\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the estimates (1.2.3), (1.2.4) and (1.3.1, (1.3.2), we can find a constsnt $C^{\prime}$ such that

$$
\left|L_{t}^{(2)} f(x, y)\right| \leq C^{\prime} f(x, y)
$$

Now, by Ito's formula,

$$
E\left[f\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(y)\right)\right]=f(x, y)+\int_{s}^{t} E\left[L_{r}^{(2)} f\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(y)\right)\right] d r
$$

$$
\leq f(x, y)+C^{\prime} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[f\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y)\right)\right] d r
$$

By Gronwall's inequality, we have

$$
E\left[f\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(y)\right)\right] \leq e_{f(x, y)}^{C^{\prime}(t-s)}
$$

Hence there exists a constant $C$ such that

$$
E\left(\varepsilon+\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t}(y)\right|^{2}\right)^{p} \leq C\left(\varepsilon+|x-y|^{2}\right)^{p}
$$

Lemma 1.3.4. For any positive integer $p$ there exists a constant $C=$ $C(p)$ such that for any $x_{o} \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left|\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{o}\right)-x_{o}\right|^{2 p} \leq C|t-s|^{p}\left(1+\left|x_{o}\right|\right)^{2 p} \tag{1.3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Fix a point $x_{o} \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$ and set $g(x)=\left|x-x_{o}\right|^{2}, f(x)=g(x)^{p}$. Then as before, using (1.2.3, (1.2.4), (1.3.1) and 1.3.2 we can find constants $C_{1}, C_{2}, C_{3}$ such that

$$
\left|L_{t} f(x)\right| \leq C_{1} f(x)+C_{2} g(x)^{p-1 / 2}\left(1+\left|x_{o}\right|\right)+C_{3} g(x)^{p-1}\left(1+\left|x_{o}\right|\right)^{2}
$$

Therefore using Ito's formula, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[f\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{o}\right)\right)\right] \leq & f\left(x_{o}\right)+C_{1} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[f\left(\phi_{s, r}\left(x_{o}\right)\right)\right] d r \\
& +C_{2} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[g\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{o}\right)\right)^{p-1 / 2}\right] d r\left(1+\left|x_{o}\right|\right) \\
& +C_{3} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[g\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{o}\right)\right)^{p-1}\right] d r\left(1+\left|x_{o}\right|\right)^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Applying Gronwall's inequality, we have

$$
\begin{array}{r}
E\left[f\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{o}\right)\right)\right] \leq C_{4}\left(1+\left|x_{o}\right|\right) \int_{s}^{t} E\left[g\left(\phi_{s, r}\left(x_{o}\right)\right)^{p-1 / 2}\right] d r+C_{5}\left(1+\left|x_{o}\right|\right)^{2} \\
 \tag{1.3.5}\\
\int_{s}^{t} E\left[g\left(\phi_{s, r}\left(x_{o}\right)\right)^{p-1}\right] d r .
\end{array}
$$

Now for $p=\frac{1}{2}, 1$, the estimate (1.3.4) follows from (A2). Using (1.3.5), the same estimate follows for $p=1 \frac{1}{2}$. Again using (1.3.5), we get 1.3 .4 for $p=2$. Proceeding inductively, we conclude the result for any $p$.

Remark 1.3.5. If $p$ is a positive integer there exists a constant $C=C(p)$ such that for any $x_{o}, y_{o} \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left|\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{o}\right)-x_{o}-\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(y_{o}\right)-y_{o}\right)\right|^{2 p} \leq C|t-s|^{p}\left|x_{o}-y_{o}\right|^{2 p} \tag{1.3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set $g(x, y)=\left|\left(x, x_{o}\right)-\left(y-y_{o}\right)\right|^{2}, f(x, y)=g(x, y)^{p}$. Then we can show that

$$
\left|L_{t}^{(2)} f\right| \leq C_{1} f+C_{2} g^{p-\frac{1}{2}}\left|x_{o}-y_{o}\right|+C_{3} g^{p-1}\left|x_{o}-y_{o}\right|^{2}
$$

The rest to the proof is similar to that of lamma 1.3.4
Lemma 1.3.6. Let p be a positive integer. Then there exists a constant $C=C(p)$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& E\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s^{\prime}, t^{\prime}}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p} \\
& \quad \leq C\left\{\left|x-x^{\prime}\right|^{2 p}+\left(1+|x|+\left|x^{\prime}\right|\right)^{2 p}\left(\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}+\left|s-s^{\prime}\right|^{p}\right)\right\} \tag{1.3.7}
\end{align*}
$$

holds for any $s \leq t, s^{\prime} \leq t^{\prime}$ and $x, x^{\prime} \varepsilon \mathbb{R}^{d}$.
Proof. We consider the case $s^{\prime} \leq s \leq t \leq t^{\prime}$ only. The other case will follow similarly.

We split the proof in various steps
(a) $s=s^{\prime}$ and $x=x^{\prime}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t}(x)\right|^{2 p} & \left.=E \mid \phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{t, t^{\prime}}, \phi_{s, t}(x)\right)\left.\right|^{2 p} \\
& =\int E\left[\left|y-\phi_{t, t^{\prime}}(y)\right|^{2 p}\right] P\left(\phi_{s, t}(x) \varepsilon d y\right) \\
& \leq C_{1}\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p} \int(1+|y|)^{2 p} P\left(\phi_{s, t}(x) \varepsilon d y\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

[using Lemma 1.3.4]
$=C_{1}\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p} E\left(1+\phi_{s, t}{ }^{s, t} \mid\right)^{2 p}$

$$
\leq C_{2}\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}(1+|x|)^{2 p}
$$

(b) $s=s^{\prime}, x \neq x^{\prime}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p} & \leq 2^{2 p} \\
& \left\{E\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p}+E\left|\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}(x)-\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p}\right\} \\
& \leq C_{3}\left\{\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}(1+|x|)^{2 p}+\left|x-x^{\prime}\right|^{2 p}\right\} . \\
& \quad[\text { using lemmana.3] }
\end{aligned}
$$

(c) $E\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s^{\prime}, t^{\prime}}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p}=E\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}\left(\phi_{s^{\prime}, s}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right)\right|^{2 p}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.=\int E\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}(y)\right|^{2 p}\right) P\left(\phi_{s^{\prime}, s}\left(x^{\prime}\right) \varepsilon d y\right) \\
& \leq C_{3} \int\left\{\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}(1+|x|)^{2 p}+|x-y|^{2 p}\right\} P\left(\phi_{s^{\prime}, s}\left(x^{\prime}\right) \varepsilon d y\right) \\
& =C_{3}\left\{\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}(1+|x|)^{2 p}+E\left|x-\phi_{s^{\prime}, s} x^{\prime}\right|^{2 p}\right\} \\
& \leq C_{3}\left\{\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}(1+|x|)^{2 p}\right\}+C_{4}\left|x-x^{\prime}\right|^{2 p}+C_{5}\left|s-s^{\prime}\right|^{p}\left(1+\left|x^{\prime}\right|\right)^{2 p} \\
& \leq C_{6}\left\{\left(\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}+\left|s-s^{\prime}\right|^{p}\right)\left(1+|x|+\left|x^{\prime}\right|\right)^{2 p}+\left|x-x^{\prime}\right|^{2 p}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We shall now state without proof a criterion for the continuity of random fields which is a generalization of the wellknown Kolmogorov's criterion for the continuity of stochastic processes.

Theorem 1.3.7 (Kolmogorov-Totoki). Let $\{x(\lambda), \lambda \in \Lambda\}$ be a random field where $\Lambda$ is bounded rectangular in $\mathbb{R}^{n}$. Suppose there exist positive constants $\alpha, \beta, K$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E|X(\lambda)-X(\mu)|^{\alpha} \leq K|x-y|^{n+\beta} \tag{1.3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

then $\{X(\lambda), \lambda \in, \Lambda\}$ has a continuous modification.
For the proof of the above theorem, see Kunita [18].
Proof of theorem 1.3.2. Let $p>2(d+2)$. Then by Theorem 1.3 .7 $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ has a continuous modification. Therefore $\phi_{s, t}(., \omega): \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ is a continuous map for any $s<t$ a.s. For negative $p$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t}(x)\right|^{2 p}\right] & \leq C|x-y|^{2 p} \\
E\left[1+\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)\right|^{2 p}\right] & \leq C(1+|x|)^{2 p}
\end{aligned}
$$

21 These two will imply that $\phi_{s, t}(., \omega)$ is a homeomorphism. The proof is exactly the same as in Kunita [18]. We omit the details.

### 1.4 Stochastic Flow of Diffeomorphisms

In this section, we will see that if the local characteristics $(a, b)$ of a Brownian flow are smooth and their derivatives bounded then the flow becomes a flow of diffeomorphisms. We will make this precise in the next theorem. Before that, we will add a few words about notations. For a multiindex $\alpha=\left(\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{2}, \ldots, \alpha_{d}\right)$, where $\alpha_{i} \in \mathbb{N}, i=1,2, \ldots, d,|\alpha|=$ $\alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2}+\cdots+\alpha_{d}$

$$
D^{\alpha}=D_{x}^{\alpha}=\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{1}}\right)^{\alpha_{1}} \ldots \ldots\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{d}}\right)^{\alpha_{d}} .
$$

Theorem 1.4.1. Let $\phi_{s, t}$ be a Brownian flow with local characteristics $(a, b)$ satisfying (A1), (A2), (A3). Assume further $a(x, y, t)$ and $b(x, t)$ are $k$-times continuously differentiable in $x$ and $y$ and $D_{x}^{\alpha} D_{y}^{\beta} a(x, y, t), D_{x}^{\alpha}$ $b(x, t),|\alpha| \leq k,|\beta| \leq k$ are bounded. Then $\phi_{s, t}(., \omega): \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ is $C^{k-1}$ diffeomorphism for any $s<t$ a.s.

We will prove the above theorem for $k=2$. For higher $k$, the proof if similar. The proof is based on the following lemmas.

Lemma 1.4.2. Let e be a unit vector in $\mathbb{R}, y(\neq 0)$ a real number. Set

$$
\eta_{s, t}(x, y)=\frac{1}{y}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x+y e)-\phi_{s, t}(x)\right) .
$$

Then, for any positive integer $p$, there exists a constant $C=C(p)$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& E\left|\eta_{s, t}(x, y)-\eta_{s^{\prime}, t^{\prime}}\left(x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p} \leq C\left\{\left|x-x^{\prime}\right|^{2 p}+\left|y-y^{\prime}\right|^{2 p}\right. \\
& \left.\quad+\left(1+|x|+\left|x^{\prime}\right|+|y|+\left|y^{\prime}\right|\right)^{2 p} \times\left(\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}+\left|s-s^{\prime}\right|^{p}\right)\right\} . \tag{1.4.1}
\end{align*}
$$

Lemma 1.4.3. For $\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{4 d}$, set

$$
g\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right)=\frac{1}{y}\left(x_{1}-x_{2}\right)-\frac{1}{y^{\prime}},\left(x_{3}-x_{4}\right)
$$

where $y, y^{\prime}$ are fixed nonzero real number. Set $f=|g|^{2 p}$, where $p$ is a positive integer. Then there exist constants $C_{i}=C_{i}(p), i=1,2$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|L_{t}^{(4)} f\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right)\right| \leq C_{1} f\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right) \\
& \quad+C_{2}\left(\left|x_{1}-x_{3}\right|+\left|x_{2}-x_{4}\right|\right)^{2 p}\left(1+\left|\frac{1}{y^{\prime}},\left(x_{3}-x_{4}\right)\right|^{2 p}\right) \tag{1.4.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof of Lemma 1.4.3. We shall consider the case $d=1$ for simplicity. The time $t$ will be dropped from $a(x, y, t)$ and $b(x, t)$ since it is fixed. A simple computation yields

$$
\begin{gathered}
L_{t}^{(f)} f\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right)=2 p\left\{\frac{1}{y}\left(b\left(x_{1}\right)-b\left(x_{2}\right)\right)-\frac{1}{y^{\prime}},\left(b\left(x_{3}\right)-b\left(x_{4}\right)\right)\right\} \\
\left|g\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right)\right|^{2 p-1} x \operatorname{sign} g\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right) \\
\quad+p(2 p-1)\left[\frac{1}{y^{2}}\left\{a\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)-2 a\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)+a\left(x_{2}, x_{2}\right)\right\}\right] \\
-\frac{2}{y y^{\prime}},\left\{a\left(x_{1}, x_{3}\right)-a\left(x_{1}, x_{4}\right)+a\left(x_{2}, x_{3}\right)-a\left(x_{2}, x_{4}\right)\right\}
\end{gathered}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.+\frac{2}{y^{\prime 2}}\left\{a\left(x_{3}, x_{3}\right)-2 a\left(x_{3}, x_{4}\right)+a\left(x_{4}, x_{4}\right)\right\}\right]\left.g\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right)\right|^{2 p-2} \\
& =I_{1}+I_{2}, \text { say } \tag{1.4.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Using mean value theorem the first tern is written as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{2 p} I_{I}= & \left\{\left(\int_{0}^{1} b\left(x_{1}+\theta\left(x_{2}-x_{1}\right)\right) d \theta\right) \frac{1}{y}\left(x_{1}-x_{2}\right)\right. \\
& \left.-\left(\left(\int_{0}^{1} b^{\prime}\left(x_{3}+\theta\left(x_{4}-x_{3}\right)\right) d \theta\right) \frac{1}{y^{\prime}}\left(x_{3}-x_{4}\right)\right)\right\} \times|g|^{2 p-1} \operatorname{sign} g \\
= & \left(\int_{0}^{1} b^{\prime}\left(x_{1}+\theta\left(x_{2}-x_{1}\right)\right) d \theta\right)|g|^{2 p}+\int_{0}^{1}\left\{b^{\prime}\left(x_{1}+\theta\left(x_{2}-x_{1}\right)\right)\right. \\
& \left.-b^{\prime}\left(x_{3}, \theta\left(x_{4}-x_{3}\right)\right)\right\} d \theta x \frac{1}{y^{\prime}}\left(x_{3}-x_{4}\right)|g|^{2 p-1} \operatorname{sign} g .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using mean value theorem once again, we can find positive constants $C_{3}, C_{4}$ such that

$$
\left|i_{1}\right| \leq C_{3}|g|^{2 p}+C_{4}\left(\left|x_{1}-x_{3}\right|+\left|x_{2}-x_{4}\right|\right)\left|\frac{1}{y^{\prime}}\left(x_{3}, x_{4}\right) \| g\right|^{2 p-1}
$$

Using the inequality $a b \leq \frac{a^{\alpha}}{\alpha}+\frac{b^{\beta}}{\beta}$ where $\alpha, \beta \geq 1, \alpha^{-1}+\beta^{-1}=1$, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|I_{1}\right| \leq C_{5}|g|^{2 p}+C_{6}\left(\left|x_{1}-x_{3}\right|+\left|x_{2}-x_{4}\right|\right)^{2 p}\left|\frac{1}{y^{\prime}}\left(x_{3}, x_{4}\right)\right|^{2 p} . \tag{1.4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We next estimate $I_{2}$. Note the relation

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a\left(x_{i}, x_{k}\right)-a\left(x_{i}, x_{m}\right)+a\left(x_{j}, x_{k}\right)-a\left(x_{j}, x_{m}\right) \\
= & \iint a^{\prime \prime}\left(x_{i}+\theta\left(a\left(x_{j}-x_{i}\right), x_{k}+\tau\left(x_{m}-x_{k}\right)\right) \theta \mathscr{O} d \tau .\left(x_{i}-x_{j}\right)\left(x_{k}-x_{m}\right) .\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

where $a^{\prime \prime}(x, y)=\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x \partial y} a(x, y)$.
Set

$$
\begin{aligned}
\xi_{i k}(\theta, \tau) & =a^{\prime \prime}\left(\left(x_{i}+\theta\left(x_{j}-x_{i}\right), x_{k}+\tau\left(x_{m}-x_{k}\right)\right)\right. \\
W_{1} & =\frac{1}{y}\left(x_{1}-x_{2}\right), W_{3}=\frac{1}{y^{\prime}}\left(x_{3}-x_{4}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{I_{2}}{p(2 p-1)}=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1}\left(\xi_{11}(\theta, \tau)\right) W_{1}^{2}-2 \xi_{13}(\theta, \tau) W_{1} W_{3} \\
\\
\\
\left.\left.+\xi_{33}(\theta, \tau) W_{3}^{2}\right) d \theta d \tau\right\}|g|^{2 p-2}
\end{array}\right. \\
&=\left\{\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \xi_{11}(\theta, \tau) d \theta d \tau\right\}|g|^{2 p}+\left\{\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1}\left(\xi_{11}(\theta, \tau)\right)\right. \\
&\left.+\left\{\xi_{13}(\theta, \tau)-\xi_{31}(\theta, \tau)-\xi_{33}(\theta, \tau)\right) d \theta d \tau\right\}|g|^{2 p-2}\left|W_{3}\right|^{2} \\
&\left.\int_{0}^{1}\left(2 \xi_{11}(\theta, \tau)\right)-\xi_{13}(\theta, \tau)-\xi_{31}(\theta, \tau) d \theta d \tau\right\}|g|^{2 p-2}\left|g W_{3}\right|^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here, the relation $\iint \xi_{13}(\theta, \tau) d \theta d \tau=\iint \xi_{13}(\theta, \tau) d \theta d \tau$ in used. The first term in the above is bounded by $C_{9}|g|^{2 p}$. Again by using mean value theorem, the second term is bounded by $C_{10}\left(\left|x_{1}-x_{3}\right|+\right.$ $\left.\left|x_{2}-x_{4}\right|\right)^{2}|g|^{2 p-2}\left|W_{3}\right|^{2}$. The third term is bounded by $C_{11}\left(\left|x_{1}-x_{3}\right|+\mid x_{2}-\right.$ $\left.x_{4} \mid\right)^{2}|g|^{2 p-2}\left|W_{3}\right|$.Therefore, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|I_{2}\right| \leq C_{9} f & +C_{10}\left(\left|x_{1}-x_{3}\right|+\left|x_{2}-x_{4}\right|\right)^{2}|g|^{2 p-2} \\
& +C_{11}\left(\left|x_{1}-x_{3}\right|+\left|x_{2}-x_{4}\right|\right)|g|^{2 p-1}\left|\frac{1}{y^{\prime}}\left(x_{3}-x_{4}\right)\right| \\
\leq C_{12} f & +C_{13}\left(\left|x_{1}-x_{3}\right|+\left|x_{2}-x_{4}\right|\right)^{2 p}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
+C_{14}\left(\left|x_{1}-x_{3}\right|+\left|x_{2}-x_{4}\right|\right)^{2 p}\left|\frac{1}{y^{\prime}}\left(x_{3}-x_{4}\right)\right|^{2 p} \tag{1.4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, using the estimates (1.1.4 and 1.4.5 in 1.4.3), we obtain the desired result.

Proof of Lemma 1.4.2. In view of the notation of Lemma 1.4.3

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f\left(\phi_{s, t}(x+y e), \phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s^{\prime}, t}\left(x^{\prime}+y^{\prime} e\right), \phi_{s^{\prime}, t}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right) \\
&=\left|\eta_{s, t}(x, y)-\eta_{s^{\prime}, t^{\prime}}\left(x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p}
\end{aligned}
$$

We split the proof in two steps.
(a) $t=t^{\prime}, s^{\prime}<s$.

Applying Ito's formula, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left.E\left[f\left(\phi_{s, t}(x+y e), \phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s^{\prime}, t}\left(x^{\prime}+y^{\prime} e\right), \phi_{s^{\prime}, t}(x)\right)\right)\right] \\
&=E\left[f\left(\left(x+y e, x, \phi_{s^{\prime}, s}\left(x^{\prime}+y^{\prime} e\right), \phi_{s,{ }^{\prime} s}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right)\right)\right] \\
&+E[ \left.\int_{0}^{t} L_{r}^{(4)} f\left(\phi_{s, r}(x, y e), \phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s^{\prime}, r}\left(x^{\prime}+y^{\prime} e\right), \phi_{s, r}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right) d r\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore using Lemma 1.4.3,

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\left|\eta_{s, t}(x, y)-\eta_{s^{\prime}, t}\left(x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p}\right] & \leq E\left[\left|e-\eta_{s^{\prime}, s}\left(x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p}\right] \\
& +C_{1} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\eta_{s, r}(x, y)-\left.\eta_{s^{\prime}, r}\left(x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p}\right] d r \\
& +C_{2} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left(\left|\phi_{s, r}(x+y e)-\phi_{s^{\prime}, r}\left(x^{\prime}, y^{\prime} e\right)\right|\right.\right. \\
& \left.\left.\left.+\left|\phi_{s, r}(x)-\phi_{s^{\prime}, r}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right|\right)^{2 p} .\left(1+\mid \eta_{s^{\prime}, r} x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right) \mid\right)^{2 p}\right] d r
\end{aligned}
$$

Consider the first term on the right hand side. Since

$$
\eta_{s, s}\left(x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right)-e=\frac{1}{y^{\prime}}\left\{\phi_{s^{\prime}, s}\left(x^{\prime}+y^{\prime} e\right)-\phi_{s^{\prime}, s}\left(x^{\prime}\right)-y^{\prime} e\right\}
$$

using (1.3.6), we get

$$
E\left|\eta_{s^{\prime}, s}\left(x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right)-e\right|^{2 p} \leq C\left|s-s^{\prime}\right|^{p}
$$

Applying Schwarz's inequality and 1.3.7, the third term can be dominated by $C^{\prime}\left\{|x-x|^{2 p}+|y-y|^{2 p}+\left(1+|x|+\left|x^{\prime}\right|+\left|y+\left|y^{\prime}\right|\right)^{2 p}\left|s-s^{\prime}\right|^{p}\right\}\right.$. We then apply Gronwall's inequality to get the desired estimate.
(b) $s^{\prime}<s<t^{\prime}<t$.

Using the flow property, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.E\left|\eta_{s, t}(x, y)-\eta_{s, t}(x, y)\right|^{2 p}\right]=\int E\left[\left|\frac{1}{y}\left(\phi_{t^{\prime}, t}\left(z_{1}\right)-\phi_{t^{\prime}, t}\left(z_{2}\right)-z_{1}+z_{2}\right)\right|^{2 p}\right] \\
& \times P\left(\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}(x+y e) \varepsilon d z_{1}^{\prime}, \phi_{s, t^{\prime}}(x) \varepsilon d z_{2}\right) \\
& \leq C\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p} \frac{1}{\left.|y|\right|^{2 p} \int\left|z_{1}-z_{2}\right|^{2 p} P\left(\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}(x+y e) \varepsilon d z_{1}, \phi_{s, t}(x) \varepsilon d z_{2}\right)} \\
& =C\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p} \frac{1}{\left.|y|\right|^{2 p}} E\left|\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}(x+y e)-\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}(x)\right|^{2 p} \\
& \leq C^{\prime}\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{P} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now combining this estimate and the estimate in $(a)$, we get the $\mathbf{2 6}$ required inequality.

Proof of theorem 1.4.1. Applying Theorem 1.3.7 $\eta_{s, t}(x, y)$ has a continuous extension at $y=0$, i.e

$$
\lim _{y \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{y}\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(x+y e_{i}\right)-\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)=\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} \phi_{s, t}(x)
$$

exists for all $s, t, x$ and for each $i=1,2, \ldots$, where $e_{i}=(0, \ldots, 1,0, \ldots$, $0) 1$, being at the $i$ th place, and is continuous in $(s, t, x)$. Hence $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is continuously differentiable.

Claim: $\phi_{s, t}$ is a diffeomorphism.
In view of the fact that $\phi_{s, t}$ is a homeomorphism, it suffices to show that the Jacobain matrix $\partial \phi_{s, t}(x)$ is nonsingular. Consider the map $\mathbb{R}^{d} \times$ $\mathbb{R}^{d^{2}} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d} \times \mathbb{R}^{d^{2}}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(x, z_{1}, \ldots, z_{d}\right) \rightarrow\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \partial \phi_{s, t}(x) z_{1}, \ldots, \partial \phi_{s, t}(x) z_{d}\right) \tag{1.4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

We claim that the above is a Brownian flow. Indeed for $s<t<u$

$$
\partial \phi_{s, u}(x)=\partial \phi_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right) \partial \phi_{s, t}(x)
$$

whence the flow property follows. Therefore (1.4.6 defines a Brownian flow of homeomorphisms. Thus the map $\partial \phi_{s, t}(x)$ is 1-1 and therefore $\partial \phi_{s, t}(x)$ is nonsingular.

## Chapter 2

## Stochastic Flows and Stochastic Differential Equations


#### Abstract

This Chapter deals with the interplay between stochastic flows and stochastic differential equation. In section 2.1 we study non-Brownian stochastic flows.Under certain assumptions we establish the homeomorphism and diffeomorphism properties of such flows. In section 3.2 we define $C=C\left((R)^{d} ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ - valued semimartingales and their local characteristics. At the end of the this section we obtain a representation result for a C-valued Brownian motion. In section 2.3 we define the stochastic integrals of progressively measurable processes with respect to C -semimartingales, which is essentially a generalization of the usual stochastic integrals. In section 2.4 we introduce the concept of the solution of a stochastic differential equation in this setup and then show that the solution defines a stochastic flow. In the next section we take up the converse problem and obtain the representation of a stochastic flow by an $S D E$. In section 2.6 we discuss the inverse flows and backward infinitesimal generators. The Chapter ends with an appendix where we describe generalized Ito formula, Stratonovich integrals and Stratonovich stochastic differential equations.


### 2.1 Non-Brownian Stochastic Flows

Let $(\Omega, F)$ be a standard measurable space and $P$ a probability measure defined on it. Let $\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega)$ be a stochastic flow of measurable maps which is continuous in $t$. Let $F_{t}$ denote the (right) continuous natural filtration of the flow i.e $F_{t}=\bigcap_{\varepsilon>0} \sigma\left(\phi_{u, v}():. 0 \leq u \leq v \leq t+\varepsilon\right)$. As in Chapter 1 we will make three assumptions on the flow.

Assumption 1. $\phi_{s, t} x$, . is square integrable and the following limits exit:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\left.\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{h} E\left[\phi_{t, t+h}(x)-x\right) \right\rvert\, F_{t}\right](\omega)=b(x, t, \omega), \text { say, a,s for each } t \\
& \lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{h} E\left[\left(\phi_{t, t+h}(x)-x\right)\left(\phi_{t, t+h}(y)-y\right)^{*} \mid F_{t}\right] \omega=a(x, y, t, \omega) \\
& \quad \text { say, a.s. for each } t .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the above expressions the conditional expectation is computed with respect to a version of the regular conditional distribution which does exist by the stipulation on the measurable space. We further assume that $b(x, t, \omega)$ and $a(x, y, t, \omega)$ are jointly measurable and progressively measurable for each $x$ (respectively $x$ and $y$ ).

Definition 2.1.1. The pair $(a, b)$ is called the local characteristics of the flow $\phi_{s, t}$.

Remark 2.1.2. If $\phi_{s, t}$ is a Brownian flow then $\phi_{t, t+h}(x)$ is independent of $F_{t}$ and therefore $a(x, y, t)$ and $b(x, t)$ do not depend on $\omega$. So in that case a and $b$ coincide with the local characteristics of the Brownian flow. We show later that if the local characteristics $a, b$ do not depend on $\omega$ then $\phi_{s, t}$ is a Brownian flow.

Assumption 2. There exists a positive constant $K$ (independent of $\omega$ ) such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|E\left[\phi_{s}, t(x)-x \mid F_{s}\right]\right| \leq K(|+|x|)|t-s|  \tag{2.1.1}\\
& \left|E\left[\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)-x\right)\left(\phi_{s, t}(y)-y\right)^{*} \mid F_{s}\right]\right| \leq K(1+|x|)(1+|y|)|t-s| \tag{2.1.2}
\end{align*}
$$

These two inequalities imply

$$
\begin{align*}
& |b(x, t, \omega)| \leq K(1+|x|)  \tag{2.1.3}\\
& |a(x, y, t, \omega)| \leq K(1+|x|)(1+|y|) . \tag{2.1.4}
\end{align*}
$$

Lemma 2.1.3. For each $s, x$

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{s, t}(x)=\phi_{s, t}(x)-x-\int_{s}^{t} b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r, t \geq s \tag{2.1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

is an $L^{2}$-martingale and

$$
\begin{equation*}
<M_{s, t}^{i}(x), M_{s, t}^{j}(y)>=\int_{s}^{t} a_{i j}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right) d r \tag{2.1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The proof is the same as that of lemma 1.2.3. Set

$$
m_{s, t} x, \omega=E\left[\phi_{s, t}(x) \mid F_{s}\right](\omega) .
$$

For $s<t<u$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\phi_{s, t}(x) \mid F_{s}\right] & =\int \phi_{s, u}\left(x, \omega^{\prime}\right) p_{t}\left(\omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right) \\
& =\int \phi_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(x, \omega^{\prime}\right), \omega^{\prime}\right) p_{t}\left(\omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $p_{t}\left(\omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right)$ is a regular conditional distribution given $F_{t}$. Now for fixed $s, t, \omega$

$$
p_{t}\left(\omega,\left\{\omega^{\prime}: \phi_{s, t}\left(x, \omega^{\prime}\right)=\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega)\right\}\right)=1 \quad \text { a.a. } \omega .
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\phi_{s, u}(x) \mid F_{t}\right] & =\int \phi_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega)\right) p_{t}\left(\omega, d \omega^{\prime}\right) \\
& =m_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x, \omega), \omega\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
m_{s, u}(x, \omega)=E\left[m_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right) \mid F_{s}\right]
$$

So

$$
\frac{1}{h}\left[m_{s, t+h}(x, \omega)-m_{s, t}(x, \omega)\right]=\frac{1}{h} E\left[m_{t, t+h}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)-\phi_{s, t}(x) \mid F_{s}\right] .
$$

Letting $h \rightarrow 0$, we get

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial t} m_{s, t}(x, \omega)=E\left[b\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), t\right) \mid F_{s}\right]
$$

Thus

$$
m_{s, t}(x)-x=E\left[\int_{s}^{t} b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r \mid F_{s}\right] .
$$

Then proceeding as in Lemma 1.2 .3 we conclude that $M_{s, t}$ is a martingale. For the second assertion set

$$
V_{s, t}(x, y, \omega)=E\left[M_{s, t}(x) M_{s, t}(y)^{*} \mid F_{s}\right]
$$

We can show similarly that

$$
V_{s, t}(x, y, \omega)=E\left[\int_{s}^{t} a\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right) d r \mid F_{2}\right](\omega)
$$

Again proceeding the same way we prove that

$$
M_{s, t}(x) M_{s, t}(y)^{*}-\int_{s}^{t} a\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right) d r
$$

is a martingale. The proof is complete.

$$
\text { Let } \quad \underline{x}^{(N)}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{N d} .
$$

Define

$$
\begin{align*}
&\left(L_{t}^{(N)} f\right)\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}, \omega\right)=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j, k, \ell} a_{i j}\left(x_{k}, x_{\ell}, t, \omega\right) \frac{\partial^{2} f}{\partial x_{k}^{i} \partial x_{\ell}^{j}}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) \\
&+\sum_{k, i} b^{i}\left(x_{k}, t, \omega\right) \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{k}^{i}}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right) . \tag{2.1.7}
\end{align*}
$$

in this case $L_{t}^{(N)}$ is a random differential operator.

Theorem 2.1.4. $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ has finite moments of any order and if $f$ is a $C^{2}$-function, $f$ and its derivatives are of polynomial growth, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
f\left(\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{1}\right), \ldots, \phi_{s, t}\left(x_{N}\right)\right)-\int_{s}^{t}\left(L_{r}^{(N)} f\right)\left(\phi_{s, r}\left(x_{1}\right), \ldots, \phi_{s, r}\left(x_{N}\right)\right) d r \tag{2.1.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a martingale.
The proof is similar to that of Theorem 1.2.5 and hence it is omitted.
Now we make our assumption which is essentially a Lipschitz condition on the local characteristics.

Assumption 3. There exists a constant $L$ (independent of $t, \omega$ ) such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& |b(x, t, \omega)-b(y, t, \omega)| \leq L|x-y|  \tag{2.1.8}\\
& |a(x, x, t, \omega)-2 a(x, y, t, \omega)|+a(y, y, t, \omega)|<L| x-\left.y\right|^{2} \tag{2.1.9}
\end{align*}
$$

Theorem 2.1.5. Let $\phi_{s, t}$ be a continuous stochastic flow of measurable maps satisfying (A1) ~ (A3). Then it admits a modification which is a stochastic flow of homeomorphisms.

Proof. The proof of this theorem also goes along the lines of Theorem 1.3.2 Using Ito's formula and Gronwall's inequality the following estimates can be derived:
(i) For any real $p$ and $\varepsilon>0$ there exists a constant $C=C(p)>0$ such that for any $t, x$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.E\left[\left.\left(\varepsilon+\mid \phi_{s, t}(x)\right)\right|^{2}\right)^{p} \mid F_{s}\right] \geq C\left(\varepsilon+|x|^{2}\right)^{p} \text { a.s. } \tag{2.1.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

(ii) For real $p$ and $\varepsilon>0$ there exists $C=C(p)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left(\varepsilon+\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t}(y)\right|^{2}\right)^{p} \mid F_{s}\right] \geq C\left(\varepsilon+|x-y|^{2}\right)^{p} \tag{2.1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

holds for all $t, x$ a.s
(iii) For any positive integer $p$ there exists $C=C(p)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left|\phi_{s, t}\left(x_{o}\right)-x_{o}\right|^{2 p} \mid F_{s}\right] \leq C|t-s|^{p}\left(1+\left|x_{o}\right|^{2}\right)^{p} \tag{2.1.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

holds for any $x_{o} \in \mathbb{R}$ a.s

Using (2.1.10), 2.1.11), 2.1.12) we can show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s^{\prime}, t^{\prime}}\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right|^{2 p}\right] \leq C\left(\left|x-x^{\prime}\right|^{2 p}+\left(1+|x|+\left|x^{\prime}\right|\right)^{2 p} .\left(\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}+\left|s-s^{\prime}\right|^{p}\right)\right) \tag{2.1.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, consider the case $s=s^{\prime}, x=x^{\prime}, t<t^{\prime}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}(x)\right|^{2 p}\right] & =E\left[\left|\phi_{s, t^{\prime}}(x)-\phi_{t, t^{\prime}}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)\right|^{2 p}\right] \\
& =E\left\{E\left[\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{t, t^{\prime}}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right)\right|^{2 p} \mid F_{t}\right]\right\} \\
& =E\left\{E\left[\left|y-\phi_{t, t^{\prime}}(y)\right|^{2 p} \mid F_{t}\right]_{y=\phi_{s, t}(x)}\right\} \\
& \left.\leq C\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p} E\left\{1+\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)\right|^{2}\right)^{p}\right\} \\
& \leq C^{\prime}\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p}\left(1+|x|^{2}\right)^{p} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The rest of the proof is exactly similar to that of Theorem 1.3.2 We therefore omit the details.

Remark 2.1.6. Assuming suitable smoothness conditions on $(a, b)$ and boundedness of their derivatives we can establish the diffeomorphism property of the flow exactly the same way as we did in Chapter 1

### 2.2 Vector Valued Semimartingales

Let $(\Omega, F)$ be a standard measurable space and $P$ a probability measure defined on it. Let there be given a filtration $\left\{F_{t}\right\}, o \leq t \leq T$. Let $X(x, t \omega), x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}, t \in[O, T]$ be a sample continuous $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued random field. We assume that for each $x, t$ it is $F_{t}$-measurable. Let $C=C\left(\mathbb{R}^{d} ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ endowed with compact uniform topology.

Definition 2.2.1. $X(x, t)$ is called a $C$-valued martingale if it is an $\mathbb{R}^{d_{-}}$valued martingale for each $x$. It is called a $C^{k}$-valued martingale if $D_{x}^{\alpha} X(x, t)$ is a $C$-valued martingale for any $|\alpha| \leq k$. Let $X(x, t)$ be a continuous random field which admits the following decomposition.

$$
X(x, t)=X(x, o)+Y(x, t)+V(x, t)
$$

where $Y(x, t)$ is a $C$-valued martingale, $V(x, t)$ a process of bounded variation for each $x$ and $Y(x, o)=0, V(x, 0)=0$. Then $X(x, t)$ is called a $C$ valued semimartingale. If $Y(x, t)$ is a $C^{k}$-martingale and $D_{x}^{\alpha} V(x, t),|\alpha| \leq$ $k$ is of bounded variation then it is called a $C^{k}$-semimartingale.

Next we will define the local characteristics of an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued semimartingale. Here we shall dispense with the continuity condition. Let $X(x, t)$ be an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued semimartingale with parameter $x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$ such that

$$
X(x, t)=Y(x, t)+V(x, t)
$$

where for each $x, Y(x, t)$ is a martingale and $V(x, t)$ a process of bounded variation. Assume that there exist $d$-vector valued process $\beta(x, t, \omega)$ with parameter $x$ and $d \times d$-matrix valued process $\alpha(x, y, t, \omega)$ with parameters $x, y$ such that $\beta$ and $\alpha$ are progressively measurable w.r.t. $\left\{F_{t}\right\}$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
V(x, t) & =\int_{o}^{t} \beta(x, r) d r \\
<Y(x, t), Y(y, t)^{*}> & =\int_{o}^{t} \alpha(x, y, r) d r .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then the pair $(\alpha, \beta)$ is called the local characteristics of the semimartingale $X(x, t)$.

Remark 2.2.2. The above definition of local characteristics differs from that of a flow. Indeed, if $\phi_{s, t}$ is a stochastic flow as described in section 2.1 then

$$
\phi_{s, t}(x)=x+M_{s, t}(x)+\int_{s}^{t} b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r
$$

Here $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is a semimartingale, $M_{s, t}(x)$ its martingale part and $\mathbf{3 4}$ $\int_{s}^{t} b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r$ is the bounded variation part. In this case

$$
\begin{aligned}
\beta(x, t) & =b\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), t\right), \\
\alpha(x, y, t) & =a\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(y), t\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We shall always assume that $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are integrable,
i.e.,

$$
E\left[\int_{o}^{t}|\alpha(x, y, r)| d r\right]<\infty, \quad E\left[\int_{o}^{t}|\beta(x, r)| d r\right]<\infty .
$$

Thus $Y$ becomes an $L^{2}$ - martingale.
Proposition 2.2.3. Let $\left\{Y(x, t), x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}\right\}$ be a family of continuous $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ valued semimartingales with local characteristics $(\alpha, \beta)$. Suppose that $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are Lipschitz continuous and $\mid \alpha(|(0,0, t)|,|\beta(0, t)|$ are bounded, then $Y(x, t)$ has a modification as continuous $C$-semimartingale. Further if $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are $k$-times differentiable in each $x, y$ and there exists $K$ such that

$$
\left|D_{x}^{\alpha} D_{y}^{\beta} \alpha(x, y, t)\right| \leq K,\left|D_{x}^{\beta}(x, t)\right| \leq K,|\alpha| \leq k,|\beta| \leq k,
$$

then $Y(x, t)$ has a modification as $C^{k-1}$-semimartingale.
Proof. Using Burkholder's inequality, one can show that

$$
E\left[\left|Y(x, t)-Y\left(x^{\prime}, t^{\prime}\right)\right|^{p}\right] \leq C\left(\left|t-t^{\prime}\right|^{p / 2}+\left|x-x^{\prime}\right|^{p}\right) .
$$

Now using Kolmogorov's theorem one can complete the proof.
Definition 2.2.4. Let $X(x, t)$ be a $C$-valued process continuous in $t$. It is called a $C$-Brownian motion iffor $0 \leq t_{0}<t_{1}<\cdots<t_{n} \leq T, X_{0}, X_{t_{i+1}}$ $X_{t_{i}}=0,1, \ldots, n-1$, are independent.

Remark 2.2.5. For $\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{N d},\left(X_{t}\left(x_{1}\right), \ldots, X_{t}\left(x_{\mathbb{N}}\right)\right)$ is an $\mathbb{R}^{N D_{-}}$ valued Brownian motion in the usual sense, i.e., it is a Gaussian process with independent increments.

Proposition 2.2.6. Let $X(x, t)$ be a continuous $C$-valued semimartingale with local characteristics $(\alpha, \beta)$. If $\alpha, \beta$ do not depend on $\omega$ then $X(x, t)$ is a C-Brownian motion

Proof. This is a straightforward implication of Levy's characterization of Brownian motion.

Example 2.2.7. Examples of $C$-Brownian motions.
Let $\left(B_{t}^{1}, \ldots, B_{t}^{r}\right)$ be an $r$-dimensional standard B.M. Let $F_{0}(x, t)$, $F_{1}(x, t), \ldots, F_{r}(x, t)$ be $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued functions Lipschitz continuous in $x$. Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(x, t)=\int_{o}^{t} F_{o}(x, s) d s+\sum_{k=1}^{r} \int_{o}^{t} F_{k}(x, s) d B_{s}^{k} . \tag{2.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $X(x, t)$ is a $C-B . m$. with $\beta(x, t)=F_{0}(x, t)$ and $\alpha(x, y, t)=$ $\sum_{k=1}^{r} F_{k}(x, t) F_{k}(y, t)^{*}$. Next consider an infinite sequence of independent one-dimensional $B . m^{\prime} s\left\{B_{t}^{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$. Let $\left\{F_{k}(x, t)\right\}_{k=o}^{\infty}$ be a sequence of $\mathbb{R}^{d_{-}}$ valued functions such that there exists $L>0$ satisfying

$$
\sum_{k=o}^{\infty}\left|F_{k}(x, t)-F_{k}(y, t)\right|^{2} \leq L|x-y|^{2}, \sum_{k=o}^{\infty}\left|F_{k}(x, t)\right|^{2} \leq L\left(1+|x|^{2}\right.
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(x, t)=\int_{o}^{t} F_{o}(x, r) d r+\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{o}^{t} F_{k}(x, r) d B_{r}^{k} \tag{2.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

converges and is a $C-B . m$. In this case $\beta(x, t)$ and $\alpha(x, y, t)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} F_{k}(x, t)$ $F_{k}(y, t)^{*}$.

We will see in the next proposition that if the local characteristics of a C-B.m. satisfy suitable condition then it is of the form (2.2.2.

Proposition 2.2.8. Let $X(x, t)$ be a $C$-B.m. with local characteristics $(\alpha, \beta)$ and $X(x, 0)=0$. Assume $\alpha, \beta$ are Lipschitz continuous. Then there exist an infinite sequence of independent standard B.m.'s $\left\{B_{t}^{k}\right\}_{k=1}$ and functions $F_{k}(x, t), k=0,1,2, \ldots$ such that

$$
X(x, t)=\int_{o}^{t} F_{o}(x, r) d r+\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{o}^{t} F_{k}(x, r) d B_{r}^{k}
$$

Proof. We will only consider the homogeneous case, i.e., when the local characteristics do not depend on $t$. Let $F_{0}(x)=E[X(x, 1)]$, then $E[X(x, t)]=t F_{0}(x)$. Set

$$
Y(x, t)=X(x, t)-t F_{o}(x)
$$

Then $Y(x, t)$ is a zero-mean $C-B . m$. Let $\left\{x_{n}\right\}$ be a dense subset of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$. Consider the sequence $\left\{Y^{i}\left(x_{k}, t\right)\right\}_{k=1,2, \ldots .}$. By Schmidt's orthog$i=1,2, \ldots, d$ onalization procedure we can find a sequence $\left\{B_{t}^{k}\right\}_{k=1,2, \ldots}$ of orthogonal
(=Independent) Brownian motions such that the linear span of $\left\{B_{t}^{k}, k=\right.$ $1,2, \ldots\}$ is equal to that of $\left\{Y^{i}\left(x_{k}, t\right), k=1,2, \ldots, i=1, \ldots, d\right\}$. Set $F_{k}(x)=E\left[Y(x, 1) B_{1}^{k}\right]$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& F_{k}(x) t=E\left[Y(x, t) B_{t}^{k}\right], \\
& Y(x, t)=F_{o}(x) t+\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} F_{k}(x) B_{t}^{k}
\end{aligned}
$$

Also it is easily seen that $\alpha(x, y)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} F_{k}(x) F_{k}(y)^{*}$.

### 2.3 Stochastic Integrals

Let $Y(x, t)$ be a $C$-martimgale such that the characteristic $\alpha(x, y, t, \omega)$ is integrable and continuous in $(x, y)$. Further we make the following assumption:

Assumption 4. $\int_{o}^{t} \sup _{|x|,|y| \leq K}|\alpha(x, y, t, \omega)| d t<\infty$ for any $K$ and $t$.
Let $f_{t}(\omega)$ be a progressively measurable $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued process such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{o}^{t}\left|\alpha\left(f_{s,} f_{s}, s\right)\right| d s<\infty \text { a.s. for each } t \tag{2.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Our endeavour here is to define the stochastic integral $\int_{0}^{t} Y\left(f_{r}, d r\right)$. This would be a natural generalization of the usual stochastic integral in the sense that if $Y(x, t)=x Y_{t}, Y_{t}$ an $L^{2}$-martingale then $\int_{o}^{t} Y\left(f_{r}, d r\right)=$ $\int_{o}^{t} f_{r} d Y_{r}$.

## Case a $f_{t}$ is continuous in $t$.

For a positive integer $N$, define the following stopping time.

$$
\tau_{N}(\omega)=\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\inf \left\{t \in[0, T]: \sup _{0 \leq r \leq t}\left|Y\left(f_{r}, t\right)\right|>N \quad\right. \text { or } \\
\left.\int_{o}^{t} \sup _{0 \leq r \leq s}\left|\alpha\left(f_{r}, f_{r}, s\right)\right| d s>N\right\} \\
\infty, \text { if the above set is empty. }
\end{array}\right.
$$

Then $\tau_{N} \uparrow \infty$ as $N \uparrow \infty$. Set $Y_{N}(x, t)=Y\left(x, t \Lambda \tau_{N}\right)$. Then $Y_{N}(x, t)$ is a $C$-martingale with local characteristic $\alpha_{N}(x, y, t)=\alpha(x, y, t) I_{\left\{\tau_{N}>t\right\}}$. Let $\Delta=\left\{0=t_{0}<t_{1}<\cdots<\tau_{n}=T\right\}$ be a partition of the interval [ $\left.0, \mathrm{~T}\right]$. For any $t \in[0, T]$ define

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{t}^{N \Delta}(f)=\sum_{i=0}^{n-1}\left\{Y_{N}\left(f_{t_{i} \Lambda t}, t_{i+1} \Lambda t\right)-Y_{N}\left(f_{t_{i} \Lambda t}, t_{i} \Lambda t\right)\right\} \tag{2.3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $L_{t}^{N \Lambda}(f)$ is an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued $L^{2}$-martingale, since for $t=t_{k}, s=t_{i}$, $k>i$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[L_{t}^{N \Delta}(f)-L_{s}^{N \Delta}(f) \mid F_{s}\right] \\
&=\sum_{j=i}^{k-1} E\left[E\left[Y_{N}\left(f_{t_{j}}, t_{j+1}\right)-Y_{N}\left(f_{t_{j}}, t_{j}\right) \mid F_{t_{j}}\right] \mid F_{s}\right]=0
\end{aligned}
$$

Also

$$
\begin{aligned}
E[ & \left.L_{t}^{N \Delta}(f)-L_{s}^{N \Delta}(f)\left(L_{t}^{N \Delta}(f)-L_{s}^{N \Delta}(f)\right)^{*} \mid F_{s}\right] \\
= & \sum_{j=i}^{k-1} E\left[E \left[( Y _ { N } ( f _ { t _ { j } } , t _ { j + 1 } ) - Y _ { N } ^ { 1 } ( f _ { t _ { j } } , t _ { j } ) ) \left(Y_{N}\left(f_{t_{j}}, t_{j+1}\right)\right.\right.\right. \\
& \left.\left.\left.\quad-Y_{N}\left(f_{t_{j}}, t_{j}\right)\right)^{*} \mid F_{t_{j}}\right] \mid F_{s}\right] \\
= & \sum_{j=i}^{k-1} E\left[E\left[\int_{t_{j}}^{t_{j+1}} \alpha_{N}\left(f_{t_{j}}, f_{t_{j}}, r\right) d r \mid F_{t_{j}}\right] \mid F_{s}\right] \\
= & E\left[\int_{s}^{t} \alpha_{N}\left(f_{r}^{\Delta}, f_{r}^{\Delta}, r\right) d r \mid F_{s}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

where $f_{r}^{\Delta}=f_{t_{k}}$ if $t_{k} \leq r<t_{k+1}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
<L_{t}^{N \Delta}(f), L_{t}^{N \Delta}(f)^{*}>=\int_{o}^{t} \alpha_{N}\left(f_{r}^{\Delta}, f_{r}^{\Delta}, r\right) d r \tag{2.3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now let $\left\{\Delta_{n}, n=1,2, \ldots\right\}$ be a sequence of partitions of $[0, T]$ such that $\left|\Delta_{n}\right| \rightarrow o$. Consider the corresponding sequence of $L^{2}$-martingales $\left\{L_{t}^{N \Delta_{n}}(f), n=1,2, \ldots\right\}$. As before it can be verified that

$$
<L_{t}^{N \Delta_{n}}(f), L_{t}^{N \Delta_{m}}(f)^{*}>=\int_{o}^{t} \alpha_{N}\left(f_{r}^{\Delta_{n}}, f^{\Delta_{m}}, r\right) d r
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
& <L_{t}^{N \Delta_{n}}(f),-L_{t}^{N \Delta_{m}}(f),\left(L_{t}^{N \Delta_{n}}(f),-L_{t}^{N \Delta_{m}}(f)\right)^{*}> \\
& =\int_{o}^{t}\left[\alpha_{N}\left(f_{r}^{\Delta_{n}}, f_{r}^{\Delta_{n}}, r\right)-\alpha_{N}\left(f_{r}^{\Delta_{n}}, f_{r}^{\Delta_{m}}, r\right)-\alpha_{N}\left(f_{r}^{\Delta_{m}}, f_{r}^{\Delta_{n}}, r\right)\right. \\
& \left.\quad+\alpha_{N}\left(f_{r}^{\Delta_{m}}, f_{r}^{\Delta_{m}}, r\right)\right] d r \rightarrow 0 \text { as } m, n \rightarrow \infty \text { a.s. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Now in view of (A4), the above also converges in $L^{1}$-sense. We then define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} L_{t}^{N \Delta_{n}}(f)=L_{t}^{N}(f)=\int_{o}^{t} Y_{N}\left(f_{r}, d r\right) \tag{2.3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus $L_{t}^{N}(f)$ is an $L^{2}$-martingale. For $N>M$ it is easy to see that $L_{t}^{N}(f)$ $=L_{t}^{M}(f)$ if $t<\tau_{M}\left(\leq \tau_{N}\right)$. Define

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{t}(f)=L_{t}^{N}(f) \text { if } t<\tau_{N} \tag{2.3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $L_{t}(f)$ is a continuous local martingale. We write

$$
L_{t}(f)=\int_{o}^{t} Y\left(f_{s}, d s\right)
$$

## Case b. $f_{t}$ is progressively measurable and bounded.

In this case set $f_{t}^{N}=\frac{1}{N} \int_{t-1 / N}^{t} f_{s} d s$. Then $\left\{f_{t}^{N}\right\}$ is uniformly bounded continuous process and it converges to $f_{t}$ a.s. w.r.t. $d t \otimes d P$. Now since

$$
\begin{aligned}
& <L_{t}\left(f^{N}\right)-L_{t}\left(f^{M}\right),\left(L_{t}\left(f^{N}\right)-L_{t}\left(f^{M}\right)\right)^{*}> \\
& \qquad=\int_{o}^{t}\left[\alpha\left(f_{v}^{N}, f_{v}^{N}, v\right)-\alpha\left(f_{v}^{N}, f_{v}^{M}, v\right)-\alpha\left(f_{v}^{M}, f_{v}^{N}, v\right)\right. \\
& \\
& \left.\quad+\alpha\left(f_{v}^{M}, f_{v}^{M}, v\right)\right] d v \rightarrow 0 \text { a.s. }
\end{aligned}
$$

therefore $\left\{L_{t}\left(f^{N}\right), N=1,2, \ldots\right\}$ converges uniformly in $t$ in probability (see Kunita [18], Thm 3.1). Hence we set

$$
L_{t}(f)=\lim _{N \rightarrow \infty} L_{t}\left(f^{N}\right)=\int_{o}^{t} Y\left(f_{r}, d r\right)
$$

## Case c.

In the general case when $f_{t}$ is only progressively measurable, write $f^{N}=(f \Lambda N) V(-N)$. then $\left\{L_{t}\left(f^{N}\right), N=1,2, \ldots\right\}$ converges uniformly in $t$ in probability. Set

$$
L_{t}(f)=\lim _{N \rightarrow \infty} L_{t}\left(f^{N}\right)=\int_{o}^{t} Y\left(f_{r}, d r\right)
$$

Proposition 2.3.1. Let $f_{t}$ and $g_{t}$ be progressively measurable processes satisfying (2.3.1). Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
<\int_{o}^{t} Y\left(f_{r}, d r\right), \int_{o}^{t} Y\left(g_{r}, d r\right)=\int_{o}^{t} \alpha\left(f_{s}, g_{s}, s\right) d s \tag{2.3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. It is straightforward.
Let $Y(x, t)$ and $Z(x, t)$ be continuous $C$-martingales with local characteristics $\alpha^{Y}$ and $\alpha^{Z}$ respectively satisfying (A4). Let $f_{t}$ and $g_{t}$ be progressively measurable processes such that $\int_{o}^{t}\left|\alpha^{Y}\left(f_{s}, f_{s}, s\right)\right| d s<\infty$, $\int_{o}^{t}\left|\alpha^{Z}\left(g_{s}, g_{s}, s\right)\right| d s<\infty$ for all $t$ a.s. Then $\int_{o}^{t} Y\left(f_{r}, d r\right)$ and $\int_{o}^{t} Z\left(g_{r}, d r\right)$ make sense. We are interested in computing

$$
<\int_{o}^{t} Y\left(f_{r}, d r\right),\left(\int_{s}^{t} Z\left(g_{r}, d r\right)\right)^{*}>
$$

Lemma 2.3.2. There exists a random field $\alpha^{Y Z}(y, z, t, \omega)$ which is measurable and is continuous in $y, z$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
<Y(y, t), Z(z, t)^{*}>=\int_{o}^{t} \alpha^{Y Z}(y, z, r, \omega) d r \tag{2.3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Further

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\alpha_{i j}^{Y Z}(y, z)\right| \leq \alpha_{i i}^{Y}(y)^{1 / 2}, \alpha_{j j}^{Z}(z)^{1 / 2}, \alpha_{i i}^{Y}(y)=\alpha_{i i}^{Y}(y, y), \tag{2.3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
&\left|\alpha_{i j}^{Y Z}(y, z)-\alpha_{i j}^{Y Z}\left(y^{\prime}, z^{\prime}\right)\right| \leq \alpha_{i i}^{Y}(y)^{1 / 2}\left\{\alpha_{j j}^{Z}(z)-2 \alpha_{j j}^{Z}\left(z, z^{\prime}\right)+\alpha_{j j}^{Z}\left(z^{\prime}\right)\right\}^{1 / 2} \\
&+\alpha_{j j}^{Z}\left(z^{\prime}\right)^{1 / 2}\left\{\alpha_{i i}^{Y}(y)-2 \alpha_{i i}^{Y}\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)+\alpha_{i i}^{Y}\left(y^{\prime}\right)\right\}^{1 / 2} . \tag{2.3.9}
\end{align*}
$$

Definition 2.3.3. $\alpha^{Y Z}(y, z, t)$ is called the joint local charcteristic of $Y$ and $Z$.

Proof of Lemma 2.3.2. It is well known that for any fixed $y, z<Y(y, t)$,
$Z(z, t)^{*}>$ has a density function $\alpha^{Y Z}(y, z, t)$ w.r.t. $d t$. Further

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mid & <Y^{i}(y, t), Z^{j}(z, t)>-<Y^{i}(y, s), Z^{j}(z, s)>\mid \\
& \leq\left(\mid<Y^{i}(y, t)>-<Y^{i}(y, s)>\right)^{1 / 2}\left(<Z^{j}(z, t)>-<Z^{j}(z, s)>\right)^{1 / 2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore

$$
\frac{1}{t-s}\left|\int_{s}^{t} \alpha_{i j}^{Y Z}(y, z, r) d r\right| \leq \frac{1}{t-s}\left(\int_{s}^{t} \alpha_{i i}^{Y}(y, r) d r\right)^{1 / 2}\left(\int_{s}^{t} \alpha_{j j}^{Z}(z, r) d r\right)^{1 / 2}
$$

Letting $t \rightarrow s$, we get

$$
\left|\alpha_{i j}^{Y Z}(y, z, s)\right| \leq \alpha_{i i}^{Y}(y, s)^{1 / 2} \alpha_{j j}^{Z}(z, s)^{1 / 2} \text { for all } y, z, \text { a.a.s. }
$$

The second inequality can be proved similarly. Also (2.3.9) implies that $\alpha^{Y Z}(y, z, t)$ is continuous in $y, z$.

Theorem 2.3.4. We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
<\int_{s}^{t} Y\left(f_{r}, d r\right),\left(\int_{s}^{t} Z\left(g_{r}, d r\right)\right)^{*}>=\int_{s}^{t} \alpha^{Y Z}\left(f_{r}, g_{r}, r\right) d r \tag{2.3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

The proof is simple.

### 2.4 Construction of stochastic Flows by Stochastic Differential Equations

Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(x, t)=Y(x, t)+\int_{o}^{t} \beta(x, r) d r \tag{2.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

be a continuous $C$-semimartingale whose local characteristics $\alpha, \beta$ are continuous in $x, y$ and satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{o}^{t} \sup _{|x|,|y| \leq K}|\alpha(x, y, r, \omega)| d r<\infty, \int_{o}^{t} \sup _{|x| \leq K}|\beta(x, r)| d r<\infty \tag{A4}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any $K>0$ and any $t$.
Let $f_{t}$ be a progressively measurable process satisfing (2.3.1) and $\int_{o}^{t}\left|\beta\left(f_{r}, r\right)\right| d r<\infty$. We define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{o}^{t} X\left(f_{r}, d r\right)=\int_{o}^{t} \beta\left(f_{r}, r\right) d r+\int_{o}^{t} Y\left(f_{r}, d r\right) \tag{2.4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Definition 2.4.1. A continuous $F_{t}$-adapted $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued process $\phi_{t}$ is said to be a solution of the stochastic differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \phi_{t}=X\left(\phi_{t}, d t\right) \tag{2.4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

starting from $x$ at time $s(t \geq s)$ if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{t}=x+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\phi_{t} r, d r\right) \quad \text { for all } \quad t \geq s \tag{2.4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Example 2.4.2. Let us consider the Example 2.2.7 i.e.,

$$
X(x, t)=\int_{o}^{t} F_{o}(x, s) d s+\sum_{k=1}^{r} \int_{o}^{t} F_{k}(x, s) d B_{s}^{k}
$$

In this case the $S D E$ reduces to the usual one, viz.

$$
d \phi_{t}=F_{o}\left(\phi_{t}, t\right) d t+\sum_{k=1}^{r} F_{k}\left(\phi_{t}, t\right) d B_{t}^{k}
$$

Theorem 2.4.3. Assume that the local characteristics $\alpha, \beta$ of the semimartingale $X(x, t)$ satisfy Lipschitz continuity and have linear growth, then the $S D E(2.4 .3)$ has a unique solution for any $x$ and $s$. Further if $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is the solution starting from $x$ at time $s$ then it has a modification which is a stochastic flow of homeomorphisms.

Proof. The proof is based on the method of successive approximations. The steps are similar to those used in proving the existence and uniqueness of the solution of a usual $S D E$. Set for $t \geq s$

$$
\phi^{0}=x
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \phi_{t}^{1}=x+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\phi_{r}^{o}, d r\right) \\
& \phi_{t}^{n}=x+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\phi_{r}^{n-1}, d r\right)=x+\int_{s}^{t} \beta\left(\phi_{r}^{n-1}, d r\right)+\int_{s}^{t} Y\left(\phi_{r}^{n-1}, d r\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
E & \left\{\sup _{s \leq r \leq t}\left|\phi_{r}^{n+1}-\phi_{r}^{n}\right|^{2}\right\} \\
\leq & 2\left\{E\left[\sup _{s<r \leq t}\left|\int_{s}^{t}\left(\beta\left(\phi_{r}^{n}, r\right)-\beta\left(\phi_{r}^{n-1}, r\right)\right) d r\right|^{2}\right]\right. \\
& \left.+4 E\left[\left|\int_{s}^{t} Y\left(\phi_{r}^{n}, d r\right)-\int_{s}^{t} Y\left(\phi_{r}^{n-1}, d r\right)\right|^{2}\right]\right\} \\
\leq & 2\left\{E\left[\sup _{s \leq r \leq t}\left|\int_{s}^{t}\left(\beta\left(\phi_{r}^{n}, r\right)-\beta\left(\phi_{r}^{n-1}, r\right)\right) d r\right|^{2}\right]\right. \\
& \left.+4 E\left[\int_{s}^{t} \operatorname{Tr}\left\{\alpha\left(\phi_{r}^{n}, \phi_{r}^{n}\right)-2 \alpha\left(\phi_{r}^{n}, \phi_{r}^{n-1}\right)+\alpha\left(\phi_{r}^{n-1}, \phi_{r}^{n-1}\right)\right\} d r\right]\right\} \\
\leq & 2\left\{L^{2} T E\left[\sup _{s \leq r \leq t} \int_{s}^{t}\left|\phi_{r}^{n}-\phi_{r}^{n-1}\right|^{2} d r\right]+4 L E\left[\int_{s}^{t}\left|\phi_{r}^{n}-\phi_{r}^{n-1}\right|^{2} d r\right]\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

(where $L$ is the Lipschitz constant associated with the local characteristics)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \leq 2 L(L T, 4) \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\sup _{s \leq r^{\prime} \leq r} \mid \phi_{r^{\prime}}^{n}-\phi_{r^{\prime}}^{n-1}\right] d r \\
& \leq\{2 L(L * * 4)\}^{n} \frac{1}{n!}(t-s)^{n} L(1+|x|)^{2}, \text { by induction. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} E\left\{\sup _{s \leq r \leq t}\left|\phi_{r}^{n+1}-\phi_{r}^{n}\right|^{2}\right\}^{1 / 2}<\infty
$$

Therefore $\left\{\phi_{t}\right\}$ converges uniformly in $t$ in $L^{2}$-sense. Let

$$
\phi_{t}=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \phi_{t}^{n} .
$$

Then $\phi$ is a solution of the equation 2.4.3. The uniqueness result is similar. We denote the solution by $\phi_{s, t}(x)$. We shall now establish the homeomorphism property of the solution. Note that

$$
M_{s, t}(x)=\phi_{s, t}(x)-x-\int_{s}^{t} \beta\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r=\int_{s}^{t} Y\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)
$$

is an $L^{2}$-martingale and

$$
\left.<M_{s, t}(x), M_{s, t}(y)^{*}>=\int_{s}^{t} \alpha\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right) d r\right)
$$

Therefore we get

$$
E\left|\phi_{s, t}(x)-\phi_{s, t}(y)\right|^{p} \leq C|x-y|^{p}
$$

whence it follows that $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is continuous in $x$. Next define

$$
\tilde{\phi}_{s, u}(x)=\left\{\begin{array}{lc}
\phi_{s, u}(x) \quad \text { if } \quad s<u<t \\
\phi_{t, u}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x)\right) & \text { if } \quad u>t
\end{array}\right.
$$

Then $\tilde{\phi}_{s, u}(x)$ is also a solution of (2.4.3) starting from $x$ at time $s$. Therefore $\tilde{\phi}_{s, u}(x)=\phi_{s, u}(x)$ a.s. Hence $\phi_{s, t}$ has the flow property. Therefore by Theorem 2.1.5 $\phi_{s, t}$ is a stochastic flow of homeomorphisms.

Definition 2.4.4. $F_{s, t}=\sigma(X(x, u)-X(x, v): s \leq u, v \leq t)$. Then clearly $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is $F_{s, t}$-measurable.

Corollary 2.4.5. If $X(x, t)$ is a $C$-valued B.M. then $\phi_{s, t}$ is a Brownian flow.

Proof. For any $0 \leq t_{0}<t_{1}<\ldots t_{n} \leq T, F_{t_{i}, t_{i+1}}, i=0,1, \ldots, n-1$ are independent. Hence $\phi_{t_{i}, t_{i+1}}, i=0,1, \ldots, n-1$ are independent. Thus $\phi_{s, t}$ is a Brownian flow.

### 2.5 Representation of Stochastic Flows by SDES

In the previous section we have seen that the solution of an $S D E$ defines a stochastic flow of homeomorphisms. Here we discuss the converse problem, i.e. given a stochastic flow can it be represented as the stochastic integral w.r.t. some semimartingale? To make it precise let $\phi_{s, t}$ be a stochastic flow satisfying $(A 1) \sim(A 3)$ with local characteristics $(a, b)$.

Problem To find a continuous $C$-semimartingale $X(x, t)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{s, t}(r)=x+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right) \tag{2.5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The solution to this problem is very when $a \equiv 0$. Indeed,

$$
M_{s, t}(x)=\phi_{s, t}(x)-x-\int_{s}^{t} b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r=0
$$

Therefore $\phi_{s, t}$ is the solution of the stochastic ordinary differential equation

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{d x}{d t} & =b(x, t, \omega) \\
x(s) & =x
\end{aligned}
$$

The general case is dealt with in the following theorem.
Theorem 2.5.1. Let $\phi_{s, t}$ be a stochastic flow satisfying (A1) ~ (A3) with local characteristics $(a, b)$. Then there exists a unique continuous $C$-semimartingale $X(x, t)$ satisfying $(A 4)^{\prime}$ such that the representation (2.5.1) holds. Furthermore the local characteristics of $X(x, t)$ coincide with $a, b$.

Definition 2.5.2. The semimartingale $X(x, t)$ associated with $\phi_{s, t}(x)$ is called the infinitesimal generator (or stochastic velocity field) of the flow $\phi_{s, t}$.

Proof of theorem 2.5.1. Set $M(x, t)=M_{0, t}(x)$. Then $M(x, t)$ is a continuous $C$-martingale with local characteristic $a\left(\phi_{0, t}(x), \phi_{0, t}(y), t\right)$,i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
<M(x, t), M(y, t)^{*}>=\int_{o}^{t} a\left(\phi_{o, r}(x), \phi_{o, r}(y), r\right) d r \tag{2.5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next define

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y(x, t)=\int_{o}^{t} M\left(\phi_{o, r}^{-1}(x), d r\right) \tag{2.5.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then using Theorem 2.3.4 we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
<Y(x, t), Y(y, t)^{*}>=\int_{o}^{t} a(x, y, r) d r \tag{2.5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
<X(x, t)=Y(x, t)+\int_{o}^{t} b(x, r) d r . \tag{2.5.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

is the required semimartingale. Define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{M}_{s, t}(x)=\int_{s}^{t} Y\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right) \tag{2.5.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then by Theorem 2.3.4 we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.<\tilde{M}_{s, t}(x), \tilde{M}_{s, t}(y)^{*}>=\int_{s}^{t} a\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right) d r\right) \tag{2.5.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also

$$
\begin{equation*}
<Y(x, t)-Y(x, s), M_{s, t}(y)^{*}>=\int_{s}^{t} a\left(x, \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right) d r \tag{2.5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining (2.5.4) and 2.5.8 we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.<\tilde{M}_{s, t}(x), M_{s, t}(y)^{*}>=\int_{s}^{t} a\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(y), r\right) d r\right) \tag{2.5.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore

$$
<M_{s, t}(x)-\tilde{M}_{s, t}(x),\left(M_{s, t}(x)-\tilde{M}_{s, t}(x)\right)^{*}>=0
$$

Hence

$$
M_{s, t}(x)=\tilde{M}_{s, t}(x)
$$

Thus

$$
\phi_{s, t}(x)-x-\int_{s}^{t} b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r=\int_{s}^{t} Y\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)
$$

This completes the existence part. Now we will show the uniqueness of the representation.

Suppose there exists another continuous $C$-semimartingale $X^{\prime}(x, t)$ satisfying ( $A 4)^{\prime}$ such that

$$
\phi_{s, t}(x)=x+\int_{s-}^{t} X^{\prime}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)=x+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)
$$

Claim: $X=X^{\prime}$
Indeed, we can write

$$
X^{\prime}(x, t)=\int_{o}^{t} b^{\prime}(x, r) d r+Y^{\prime}(x, t)
$$

where $Y$ is a continuous $C$-martingale. By the uniqueness of DoobMayer decomposition, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{s}^{t} b\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r=\int_{s}^{t} b^{\prime}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r, \\
& \text { and } \\
& \int_{s}^{t} Y\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)=\int_{s}^{t} Y^{\prime}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\alpha^{Y}, \alpha^{Y^{\prime}}$ and $\alpha Y Y^{\prime}$ denote the local characteristics of $Y, Y^{\prime}$ and the joint local characteristic of $\left(Y, Y^{\prime}\right)$ respectively. We have for any $s<t, x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& <\left(\int_{s}^{t} Y\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)-\int_{s}^{t} Y^{\prime}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)\right) \\
& \quad\left(\int_{s}^{t} Y\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)-\int_{s}^{t} Y^{\prime}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)\right)^{*}> \\
& \quad=\int_{s}^{t}\left[\alpha^{Y}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(x), r\right)-\alpha^{Y Y^{\prime}}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(x), r\right)\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\left.-\alpha^{Y Y^{\prime}}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(x), r\right)+\alpha^{Y^{\prime}}\left(\phi_{s, r}(x), \phi_{s, r}(x), r\right)\right] d r
$$

This implies

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \alpha^{Y}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(x), t\right)-\alpha^{Y Y^{\prime}}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(x), t\right) \\
&-\alpha^{Y^{\prime} Y}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(x), t\right)+\alpha^{Y^{\prime}}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), \phi_{s, t}(x), t\right)=0
\end{aligned}
$$

for almost all $t$. Putting $x=\phi_{s, t}^{-1}(x)$, we get

$$
\alpha^{Y}(x, x, t)-\alpha^{Y Y^{\prime}}(x, x, t)-\alpha^{Y^{\prime} Y}(x, x, t)+\alpha^{Y^{\prime}}(x, x, t)=0 \text { for a.a.t. }
$$

Hence

$$
<Y(x, t)-Y^{\prime}(x, t),\left(Y(x, t)-Y^{\prime}(x, t)\right)^{*}>=0 .
$$

Therefore

$$
Y(x, t)=Y^{\prime}(x, t)
$$

Corollary 2.5.3. If $\phi_{s, t}$ is a Brownian flow then $X(x, t)$ is a $C$-B.M.
Proof. If $\phi_{s, t}$ is a Brownian flow then the local characteristics $a, b$ are deterministic which in turn implies that the local characteristic of $Y$ is deterministic. Thus $Y(x, t)$ is a C.B.m. with local characteristic a. Hence $X(x, t)$ is a C-B.m.

In the light of representation of stochastic flows by $S D E S$ we reconsider the existence of a Brownian flow with given local characteristics $(a, b)$. It was assumed in Theorem 1.2 .8 that $a$ and $b$ were twice spatially differentiable and their derivatives bounded. In the next theorem we will drop these conditions and still show the existence of a Brownian flow using Theorem 2.5.1

Theorem 2.5.4. Suppose we are given a pair of functions (a(x,y,t), $b(x, t))$ such that
(i) $a(x, y, t)=\left(a_{i j}(x, y, t)\right)_{i, j=1, \ldots, d}$ is symmetric and nonnegative definite and is continuous in $(x, y, t)$ and Lipschitz continuous in $x, y$.
(ii) $b(x, t)=\left(b^{i}(x, t)\right)_{i=1, \ldots, d}$ is continuous in $x, t$ and Lipschitz continuous in $x$.

Then there exists a unique Brownian flow with local characteristics ( $a, b$ ) satisfying (A1) ~ (A3) (of Chapter $\mathbb{Z}$ ).

Proof. We can find a Gaussian random field $X(x, t, \omega)$ with independent increments such that the mean of $X(x, t, \omega)$ is $\int_{o}^{t} b(x, r) d r$ and $\operatorname{Cov}(X(x, t), X(y, s))=\int_{o}^{t \Lambda s} a(x, y, r) d r$. Also $X(x, t)$ has no fixed discontinuity. Therefore $X(x, t)$ is a Brownian motion for each $x$. Since $a(x, y, t)$ is Lipschitz continuous in $x, y, X(x, t)$ has a modification such that it is continuous in $(x, t)$. Therefore $X(x, t)$ is a $C-B . m$. Now consider the $S D E$ based on $X(x, t)$

$$
d \phi_{t}=X\left(\phi_{t}, d t\right), \phi_{s}=x, t \geq s
$$

The solution of the $S D E \phi_{s, t}(x)$ is a Brownian flow of homeomorphisms with local characteristics $(a, b)$. This completes the existence part.
uniqueness. Let $\phi_{s, t}$ be a Brownian flow with local characteristics $(a, b)$ satisfying $(A 1) \sim(A 3)$. Then there exists an infinitesimal generator of $\phi_{s, t}$, say $X(x, t)$, which is a $C-B . m$. with local characteristics $(a, b)$. The law of $X(x, t)$ is uniquely determined by $(a, b)$. Hence the law $\phi_{s, t}$ is unique.

Remark 2.5.5. The law of a non-Brownian flow is not in general determined by its local characteristics. Similarly the law of a $C$ - semimartingale is not determined by its local characteristics. To justify this we produce a counterexample. Let $B_{t}^{1}, B_{t}^{2}$ be two independent one-dimensional Brownian motions. Set

$$
Y_{t}=\int_{o}^{t} B_{s}^{1} d B_{s}^{1}, Z_{t}=\int_{o}^{t} B_{s}^{1} d B_{s}^{2}
$$

Here $Y_{t}$ and $Z_{t}$ have the same local characteristics, viz. $\left(B_{t}^{1}\right)^{2}$, but the laws of $Y_{t}$ and $Z_{t}$ are different.

Remark 2.5.6. We know that 2-point process determines the law of a Brownian flow. But 1-point process does not determine it. In fact one can find several Brownian flows with the same 1-point process. Here we give an example which is due to Harris [9].

Example. Let $x \in \mathbb{R}^{1}$ and $c(x)$ a real, nonnegative definite function of class $C_{b}^{2}$ and $c(0)=1$. Set $a(x, y)=c(x-y)$. Then $a(x, y)$ is symmetric and nonnegative definite and is Lipschitz continuous. Therefore there exists a stochastic flow of homeomorphisms $\phi_{s, t}$ with local characteristic $a$. Consider the one-point process $\phi_{s, t}(x) s, x$ fixed). This is a diffusion with infinitesimal generator $L=\frac{1}{2} \frac{d^{2}}{d x^{2}}$. Therefore $\phi_{s, t}(x) t \in[s, T]$, is a Brownian motion for any $x$. There may be many such $c(x)$. Simplest Brownian flow would be $\phi_{s, t}(x)=x+B_{t}\left(B_{t}\right.$ : one-dimensional B.M). In this case $c(x) \equiv 1$.

To end this section it would perhaps be of some relevance to discuss the following problem. We know that the infinitesimal generator of 1point motion of a Brownian flow is an elliptic operator. Now given an elliptic operator

$$
L_{t}=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} a_{i j}(x, t) \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{j} \partial x_{j}}+\sum_{i=1}^{d} b^{i}(x, t) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}}
$$

(where $\left(a_{i j}\right)$ is nonnegative definite, symmetric and is continuous in $x$ ), does there exists a Brownian flow whose 1-point motion has the infinitesimal generator $L_{t}$ ? The problem is reduced to finding $\left(a_{i j}(x, y, t)\right)$ which should be nonnegative definite and symmetric with some smoothness condition such that $a_{i j}(x, x, t)=a_{i j}(x, t)$.

If $a_{i j}$ is independent of $t$ and $a_{i j}(x)$ is $C_{b}^{2}$ then we can find such $a(x, y)$ (see Ikeda-Watanabe [13]). Indeed there exists a square root of $a=\left(a_{i j}\right)$ i.e., $a(x)=\sigma(x) \sigma(x)^{*}$ where $\sigma(x)$ is Lipschitz continuous. We then define $a(x, y)=\sigma(x) \sigma(y)$ which is symmetric and nonnegative definite. Finally the solution $\phi_{s, t}$ of

$$
d \phi_{t}=b\left(\phi_{t}\right) d t+\sigma\left(\phi_{t}\right) d B_{t}
$$

is a Brownian flow with local characteristic $a(x, y)$. The solution to the problem in the general case is not known.

### 2.6 Inverse Flows and Infinitesimal Generator

Let $\phi_{s, t}$ be a stochastic flow of homeomorphisms generated by a continuous $C$-semimartingale $X(x, t)$ with local characteristics $a, b$ which are Lipschitz continuous and have linear growth. In other words $\phi_{s, t}$ satisfies the following $S D E$

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \phi_{s, t}(x)=X\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), d t\right), \phi_{s, s}(x)=x \tag{2.6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\Psi_{s, t} \equiv \phi_{s, t}^{-1}$, the inverse of $\phi_{s, t}$. Then obviously $\Psi_{s, t} o \Psi_{t, u} \equiv \Psi_{s, u}$ for $s<t<u . \Psi_{s, t}$ is called a backward flow. In this section, we take up the following problem.

Problem To find the backward infinitesimal generator of $\Psi_{s, t}$.
In other words we want to represent $\Psi_{s, t}$ in the form 2.6.1. To accomplish this we have to define backward semimartingales and backward integrals.

Let $X(x, t)$ be a continuous $C$-semimartingale given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(x, t)=Y(x, t)+\int_{0}^{t} b(x, r) d r \tag{2.6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $Y(x, t)$ is a continuous $C$-martingale. Set

$$
G_{s, t}=\sigma(Y(., u)-Y(., v): s \leq u, v \leq t)
$$

For fixed $s, X(x, t)-X(x, s), t \in[s, T]$ is a $G_{s, t}$-semimartingale but for fixed $t X(x, s)-X(x, t), s \in[0, t]$ is adapted to $G_{s, t}$ but need not be a semimartingale. So here we make such an assumption.
(A5) For any fixed $t, Y(., s)-Y(., t), s \in[0, t]$, is a backward martingale adapted to $G_{s, t}$, i.e. for $s<u<t$

$$
E\left[Y(x, s)-Y(x, t) \mid G_{u, t}\right]=Y(x, u)-Y(x, t)
$$

Remark 2.6.1. Under (A.5) $X(x, t)$ has the same local characteristics $(a, b)$.

Example 2.6.2. (1) Let $Y(x, t)$ be a $C-B . m$. and $b(x, t)$ independent of $Y$. Then

$$
X(x, t)=Y(x, t)+\int_{o}^{t} b(x, r) d r
$$

is a backward semimartingale.
(2) Let $Y(x, z, t)$ be a $C-B . m$. with parameter $z \in S$ and $z(t) S$-valued stochastic process independent of $Y$. Then

$$
\tilde{Y}(x, t) \equiv \int_{o}^{t} Y(x, z(r), d r)
$$

is a backward integral as follows;

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{s}^{t} X\left(f_{r}, d \hat{r}\right)=\lim _{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0} \sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{X\left(f_{t_{k+1}}, t_{k+1}\right)-X\left(f_{t_{k+1}}, t_{k}\right)\right\} \tag{2.6.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Delta=\left\{s=t_{0}<t_{1}<\ldots<t_{n}=t\right\}$
Theorem 2.6.3. Let $\phi_{s, t}$ be a stochastic flow of homeomorphisms generated by a continuous $C$-semimartingale $X(x, t)$ satisfying (A.5) with local characteristics $a, b$ satisfying the Lipschitz continuity and linear growth properties. Suppose that

$$
d(x, t)=\left.\sum_{j} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} a_{j}(x, y, t)\right|_{y=x}
$$

exists and is of linear growth, then $\psi_{s, t}=\Phi_{s, t}^{-1}$ is a continuous backward stochastic flow generated by $-X(x, t)+\int_{0}^{t} d(x, r) d r$, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi_{s, t}(y)=y-\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\psi_{r, t}(y), d \hat{r}\right)+\int_{s}^{t} d\left(\psi_{r, t}(y), r\right) d r \tag{2.6.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We have

$$
\Phi_{s, t}(x)=x+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)
$$

Putting $x=\psi_{s, t}(y)$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
y=\psi_{s, t}(y)+\left.\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)\right|_{x=\psi_{s, t}(y)} \tag{2.6.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shall now compute $\left.\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)\right|_{x=\psi_{s, t}(y)}$. Let $\Delta=\left\{s=t_{0},<\right.$ $\left.t_{1}<\cdots<t_{n}=t\right\}$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{s}^{t} X & \left.\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)\right|_{x=\psi_{s, t}(y)} \\
& =\left.\lim _{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0} \sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{X\left(\Phi_{s, t_{k}}(x), t_{k+1}\right)-X\left(\Phi_{s, t_{k}}(x), t_{k}\right)\right\}\right|_{x=\psi_{s, t}(y)} \\
& =\lim _{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0} \sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{X\left(\psi_{t_{k}, t}(y), t_{k+1}-X\left(\psi_{t_{k}, t}(y), t_{k}\right)\right)\right\} \tag{2.6.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Now

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\{ \left\{X\left(\psi_{t_{k}, t}(y), t_{k+1}\right)-X\left(\psi_{t_{k}, t}(y), t_{k}\right)\right\} \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left[X\left(\psi_{t_{k+1}, t}(y), t_{k+1}\right)-X\left(\psi_{t_{k+1}, t}(y), t_{k}\right)\right] \\
& \quad-\sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left[\left\{X\left(\psi_{t_{k+1}, t}(y), t_{k+1}\right)-X\left(\psi_{t_{k}, t}(y), t_{k+1}\right)\right\}\right. \\
&\left.\quad-\left\{X\left(\psi_{t_{k+1}, t}(y), t_{k}\right)-X\left(\psi_{t_{k}, t}(y), t_{k}\right)\right\}\right] \\
&= I_{1}^{\Delta}+I_{2}^{\Delta}, \quad \text { say. }
\end{aligned}
$$

By definition

$$
I_{1}^{\Delta} \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} X\left(\psi_{r, t}(y), \hat{d r}\right)
$$

Using mean value theorem, we have

$$
I_{2}^{\Delta}=I_{2}^{\Delta}(y)=-\sum_{k} \sum_{i}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} X\left(\psi_{t_{k}, t}(y), t_{k+1}\right)-\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} X\left(\psi_{t_{k}, t}(y), t_{k}\right)\right\}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \quad \times\left(\psi_{t_{k+1}, t}^{i}(y)-\psi_{t_{k}, t}^{i}(y)\right) \\
& - \\
& -\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j, k} \xi_{i, j, k}^{\Delta}\left(\psi_{t_{k+1}, t}^{i}(y)-\psi_{t_{k}, t}^{i}(y)\right)\left(\psi_{t_{k+1}, t}^{j}(y)-\psi_{t_{k}, t}^{j}(y)\right) \\
& = \\
& =J_{1}^{\Delta}+J_{2}^{\Delta}, \quad \text { say. }
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\xi_{i, j, k}^{\Delta}$ is a random variable given by

$$
\xi_{i, j, k}^{\Delta}=\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{j} \partial x_{j}} X\left(\eta_{k}, t_{k+1}\right)-\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{j} \partial x_{j}} X\left(\zeta_{k}, t_{K}\right)
$$

where $\left|\eta_{k}-\psi_{t_{k}, t}\right| \leq\left|\psi_{t_{k+1, t}}-\psi_{t_{k}, t}\right|,\left|\zeta_{k}-\psi_{t_{k, t}}\right| \leq\left|\psi_{t_{k+1, t}}-\psi_{t_{k, t}}\right|$. Hence $\sup \left|\xi_{i, j, k}^{\Delta}\right| \rightarrow 0 \quad$ as $\quad|\Delta| \rightarrow 0$. Thus $\quad J_{2}^{\Delta} \rightarrow 0 \quad$ as $\quad|\Delta| \rightarrow 0$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
J_{1}^{\Delta}\left(\Phi_{s, t}(x)\right) & =-\sum_{i} \sum_{k}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} X\left(\Phi_{s, t_{k}}(x), t_{k+1}\right)-\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} X\left(\Phi_{s, t_{k}}(x), t_{k}\right)\right\} \\
& \times\left(\Phi_{s, t_{k+1}}^{i}(x)-\Phi_{s, t_{k}}^{i}(x)\right) \\
& \xrightarrow[|\Delta| \rightarrow 0]{\longrightarrow}-\sum_{i}<\int_{s}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} X\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right), \Phi_{s, t}^{i}(x)-x^{i}> \\
& =-\sum_{i}<\int_{s}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} X\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right), \int_{s}^{t} X^{i}\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), d r\right)> \\
& =-\sum_{i} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} \int_{s}^{t} a_{i}\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), \Phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r \\
& =-\int_{s}^{t} d\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore

$$
J_{1}^{\Delta}(y) \underset{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0-\left.\int_{s}^{t} d\left(\Phi_{s, r}(x), r\right) d r\right|_{x=\psi_{s, t}(y)}=-\int_{s}^{t} d\left(\psi_{r, t}(y), r\right) d r
$$

Hence

$$
I_{2}^{\Delta} \xrightarrow[|\Delta| \rightarrow 0]{ }-\int_{s}^{t} d\left(\psi_{r, t}(y), r\right) d r
$$

Combining all these results, we get

$$
y=\psi_{s, t}(y)+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\psi_{r, t}(y), \hat{d r}\right)-\int_{s}^{t} d\left(\psi_{r, t}(y), r\right) d r .
$$

### 2.7 Appendix

## Generalized ITO Formula, Stratonovich Integral and Stratonovich Stochastic Differential Equations

Let $X(x, t)$ be a one-dimensional continuous random field. It is said to be a continuous $C^{k}$-process if it is $k$-times continuously differentiable in x a.s. and $D^{\alpha} X(x, t)$ is continuous in $(x, t)$ a.s. for $|\alpha| \leq k$. It is called a continuous $C^{k}$-martingale if $D^{\alpha} X(x, t)$ is martingale for any $x,|\alpha| \leq k$ and a continuous $C^{k}$-process of bounded variation if $D^{\alpha} X(x, t)$ is a process bounded variation for each $x$ and $|\alpha| \leq k$. Finally $X(x, t)$ is said to be a continuous $C^{k}$-semimartingale if $X(x, t)=Y(x, t)+V(x, t)$, where $Y(x, t)$ is a continuous $C^{k}$-martingale and $V(x, t)$ a continuous $C^{k}$-process of bounded variation. Let $(a(x, y, t), b(x, t))$ be the local characteristics of $X(x, t)$. We make the following assumptions. (A4) ${ }_{k}^{\prime} a(x, y, t)$ and $b(x, t)$ are k-times continuously differentiable in $x$ and $y$ (respectively $x$ ), and for $|\alpha|,|\beta| \leq k$ and for any $K>0$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{o}^{t} \sup _{|x|,|y| \leq K}\left|D_{x}^{\alpha} D_{y}^{\beta} a(x, y, r)\right| d r<\infty \\
& \int_{o}^{t} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D_{x}^{\alpha} b(x, r)\right| d r<\infty
\end{aligned} \quad \text { a.s. } \quad \text { a.s. } .
$$

We shall now present a differential rule for the composition of two processes, which is a generalization of the well known Ito formula.
Theorem 2.7.1 (Generalized Ito Formula I). Let $F(x, t)$ be a one-dimensional $C^{2}$ - process and a $C^{1}$-semimartingale with local characteristics satisfying ( $A 4)_{1}$ and $X_{t}$ an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued continuous semimartingale. Then

$$
F\left(X_{t}, t\right)=F\left(X_{o}, 0\right)+\int_{o}^{t} F\left(X_{t}, d r\right)+\sum_{i=1}^{d} \int_{o}^{t}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\right)\left(X_{r}, r\right) d X_{r}^{i}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& +\sum_{i=1}^{d}<\int_{o}^{t}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\right)\left(X_{r}, d r\right), X_{t}^{i}> \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} \int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2} F}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}}\left(X_{r}, r\right) d<X_{r}^{i}, X_{r}^{j}> \tag{2.7.1}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. For a partition $\Delta=\left\{0=t_{o}<t_{1}<\cdots<t_{n}=t\right\}$, set

$$
\begin{aligned}
F\left(X_{t}, t\right)-F\left(X_{o}, 0\right)= & \sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{F\left(X_{t_{k}}, t_{k+1}\right)-F\left(X_{t_{K}}, t_{k}\right)\right\} \\
& +\sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{F\left(X_{t_{k+}}, t_{k+1}\right)-F\left(X_{t_{K}}, t_{k+}\right)\right\} \\
= & I_{1}^{\Delta}+I_{2}^{\Delta}, \text { say }
\end{aligned}
$$

We have by the definition of the stochastic integral

$$
I_{1}^{\Delta} \xrightarrow[|\Delta| \rightarrow 0]{ } \int_{o}^{t} F\left(X_{r}, d r\right)
$$

The second term is written as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& I_{2}^{\Delta}= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \\
& \sum_{i=1}^{d}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\left(X_{t_{k}}, t_{k+1}\right)-\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\left(X_{t_{k}}, t_{k}\right)\right\}\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{i}-X_{t_{k}}^{i}\right) \\
&+\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \sum_{i=1}^{d} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\left(X_{t_{k}}, t_{k}\right)\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{i}-X_{t_{k}}^{i}\right) \\
&+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} F\left(\xi_{k}, t_{k+1}\right)\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{i}-X_{t_{k}}^{i}\right)\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{j}-X_{t_{k}}^{j}\right) \\
&= J_{1}^{\Delta}+J_{2}^{\Delta}+J_{3}^{\Delta},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\left|\xi_{k}-X_{t_{k}}\right| \leq\left|X_{t_{k+1}}-X_{t_{k}}\right|$. Set

$$
L_{s}^{\Delta}=\sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\left(X_{t_{k} \Lambda s}, t_{k+1} \Lambda s\right)-\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\left(X_{t_{k}} \Lambda s\right)\right\}
$$

and

$$
L_{s}=\int_{o}^{s} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\left(X_{r}, d r\right)
$$

Then $L_{s}^{\Delta}$ converge to $L_{s}$ uniformly in $s$ in probability as $|\Delta| \rightarrow 0$. On the other hand,

$$
\sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left(L_{t_{k+1}}-L_{t_{k}}\right)\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{i}-X_{t_{K}}^{i}\right) \xrightarrow[|\Delta| \rightarrow 0]{\longrightarrow}<L, X_{t}^{i}>\text { in probability }
$$

These two facts imply

$$
\sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left(L_{t_{k+1}}^{\Delta}-L_{t_{k}}^{\Delta}\right)\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{i}-X_{t_{k}}^{i}\right) \xrightarrow[|\Delta| \rightarrow 0]{\longrightarrow}<L, X^{i}>_{t} \text { in probability }
$$

Hence

$$
J_{1}^{\Delta} \underset{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} \sum_{i=1}^{d}<\int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\left(X_{r}, d r\right), X_{t}^{i}>
$$

Also

$$
J_{2}^{\Delta} \underset{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0}{ } \sum_{i=1}^{d} \int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\left(X_{r}, d r\right), d X_{r}^{i}
$$

Set

$$
\tilde{J}_{3}^{\Delta}=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{t_{k}}, t_{k}\right)\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{i}-X_{t_{k}}^{i}\right)\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{j}-X_{t_{k}}^{j}\right)
$$

Then

$$
\tilde{J}_{3}^{\Delta} \xrightarrow[|\Delta| \rightarrow 0]{ } \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d}<\int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{r}, r\right), d X_{r}^{i}, X_{t}^{j}>
$$

Now set

$$
\xi_{i j k}^{\Delta}=\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} F\left(\xi_{k}, t_{k+1}\right)-\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{t_{k}}, t_{k}\right)
$$

Then

$$
\sup _{i, j, k}\left|\xi_{i j k}^{\Delta}\right| \rightarrow 0 \quad \text { as } \quad|\Delta| \rightarrow 0
$$

Note that

$$
\left|J_{3}^{\Delta}-\tilde{J}_{3}^{\Delta}\right| \leq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j} \sup _{i, j, k}\left|\xi_{i j k}^{\Delta}\right|\left\{\sum_{k}\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{i}-X_{t_{k}}^{i}\right)^{2}\right\}^{\frac{1}{2}} \times\left\{\sum_{k}\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{i}-X_{t_{k}}^{i}\right)^{2}\right\}^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

Since $\sum_{k}\left(X_{t_{k+1}}^{\ell}-X_{t_{k}}^{\ell}\right)^{2}$ tends to a finite value in probability as $|\Delta| \rightarrow 0$, the above converges to zero in probability. Hence

$$
J_{3}^{\Delta} \underset{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, j} \int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{r}, r\right) d<X^{i}, X^{j}>_{r}
$$

Combining all these results, the desired formula (2.7.1) follows.
Remark 2.7.2. If $F(x, t)$ is a deterministic function twice continuously differentiable in $x$ and once continuously differentiable in $t$, then the last but one term in the right hand side of (2.7.1) vanishes. This corresponds to the well known Ito formula.

## Stratonovich Integral

Let $X(x, t)$ be a continuous $C^{2}$-valued process and a continuous $C^{1}$ semimartingale. Let $f_{t}$ be an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued continuous semimartingale. We shall define the Stratonovich Integral of $f_{t}$ based on $X(x, t)$. For a partition $\Delta=\left\{0=t_{o}<t_{1}<\cdots<t_{n}=t\right\}$ set

$$
\begin{equation*}
K_{t}^{\Delta}=\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{1}{2}\left\{\left(X\left(f_{t_{k+1}}, t_{k+1}\right)-X\left(f_{t_{k+1}}, t_{k}\right)\right)+\left(X\left(f_{t_{k}}, t_{k+1}\right)-X\left(f_{t_{k}}, t_{k}\right)\right)\right\} \tag{2.7.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 2.7.3. Suppose that the local characteristics of $X$ and $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} X$ satisfy (A4) ${ }_{1}^{\prime}$. Then $\lim _{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0} K_{t}^{\Delta}$ exists and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0} K_{t}^{\Delta}=\int_{o}^{t} X\left(f_{r}, d r\right)+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{j}<\int_{o}^{t}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} X\right)\left(f_{r}, d r\right), f_{t}^{j}> \tag{2.7.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof.Rewrite $K_{t}^{\Delta}$ as

$$
\begin{aligned}
K_{t}^{\Delta} & =\sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{X\left(f_{k}, t_{k+1}\right)-X\left(f_{t_{k}}, t_{k}\right)\right\} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{\left(X\left(f_{t_{k+1}}, t_{k+1}\right)-X\left(f_{t_{k}}, t_{k+1}\right)\right)-\left(X\left(f_{t_{k+1}}, t_{k}\right)-X\left(f_{t_{k}}, t_{k}\right)\right)\right\} \\
& =L_{t}^{\Delta}+M_{t}^{\Delta}, \quad \text { say }
\end{aligned}
$$

We have

$$
L_{t}^{\Delta} \xrightarrow[|\Delta| \rightarrow 0]{ } \int_{o}^{t} X\left(f_{r}, d r\right)
$$

By the mean value theorem,

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
M_{t}^{\Delta}=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{j} \sum_{k}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} X\left(f_{t_{k}}, t_{k+1}\right)-\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} X\left(f_{t_{k}}, t_{k}\right)\right\} \\
& \left(f_{t_{k}+1}^{j}-f_{t_{k}}^{j}\right)+\frac{1}{4} \sum_{i, j, k} \xi_{i j k}^{\Delta}\left(f_{t_{k}+1}^{i}-f_{t_{k}}^{i}\right)\left(f_{t_{k}+1}^{j}-t_{k}\right.
\end{array}\right) .
$$

$60 \quad$ where $\sup _{k}\left|\xi_{i j k}^{\Delta}\right| \rightarrow 0$ as $|\Delta| \rightarrow 0$. Then as in the proof of generalized Ito formula we get

$$
M_{t}^{\Delta} \underset{|\Delta| \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j}<\int_{o}^{t}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} X\right)\left(f_{r}, d r\right), f_{t}^{j}>
$$

The lemma is thus proved.
Definition 2.7.4. The limit of $K_{t}^{\Delta}$ as $|\Delta| \rightarrow 0$ is called the Stratonovich Integral of $f_{t}$ based on $X(x, t)$ and is written as $\int_{o}^{t} X\left(f_{r}, o d r\right)$.

Proposition 2.7.5. Let $X(x, t)$ be a continuous $C^{2}$-process and a $C^{1}$ semimartingale. Let the local characteristics of $X$ and $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} X$ satisfy $(A 4)_{1}^{\prime}$. Let $f_{t}$ be an $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued continuous semimartingale. Then the

Stratonovich integral is well defined and is related to Ito integral by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{o}^{t} X\left(f_{r}, o d r\right)=\int_{o}^{t} X\left(f_{r}, d r\right)+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^{d}<\int_{o}^{t}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} X\right)\left(f_{r}, d r\right), f_{t}^{j}> \tag{2.7.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem 2.7.6 (Generalized Ito Formula II). Let $F(x, t)$ be a continuous $C^{3}$-process and $C^{2}$-semimartingale with local characteristics $(\alpha, \beta)$. Suppose that these are twice continuously differentiable and both $\alpha, \beta$ and their derivatives satisfy $(A 4)_{1}^{\prime}$. Let $X_{t}$ be a continuous semimartingale. Then we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
F\left(X_{t}, t\right)-F\left(X_{o}, 0\right)=\int_{o}^{t} F\left(X_{r}, o d r\right)+\sum_{i} \int_{o}^{t}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F\right)\left(X_{r}, r\right) o d X_{r}^{j} \tag{2.7.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Rewrite the right hand side of 2.7 .5 using Ito integral. By the generalized Ito formula I, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{t}, t\right)- & \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{o}, 0\right) \\
= & \int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{r}, d r\right)+\sum_{i} \int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{r}, r\right) d X_{r}^{j} \\
& +\sum_{i}<\int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{r}, d r\right), X_{t}^{i}> \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i, k} \frac{\partial^{3}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j} \partial x_{k}} F\left(X_{r}, r\right) d<X_{r}^{i}, X_{r}^{k}\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{gather*}
\int_{o}^{t}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F\right)\left(X_{r}, r\right) o d X_{r}^{j}=\int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{r}, r\right) d X_{r}^{j}+\frac{1}{2}<\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{t}, t\right), X_{t}^{j}> \\
=\int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{r}, r\right) d X_{r}^{j}+\frac{1}{2}<\int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{r}, d r\right), X_{t}^{j}> \\
\quad+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i} \int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} F\left(X_{r}, r\right) d<X_{r}^{i}, X_{r}^{j}> \tag{2.7.6}
\end{gather*}
$$

On other hand

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{o}^{t} F\left(X_{r}, o d r\right)=\int_{o}^{t} F\left(X_{r}, d r\right)+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i}<\int_{o}^{t}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F\right)\left(X_{r}, d r\right), X_{t}^{i}>. \tag{2.7.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally combining (2.7.1), 2.7.6 and 2.7.7 we get 2.7.5.

## Stratonovich Stochastic Differential Equation

Let $X(x, t)$ be a continuous $C^{2}$-process and a $C^{1}$-semimartingale with local characteristics $(a, b)$ satisfying $(A 4)_{1}^{\prime}$. A continuous $\mathbb{R}^{D}$-valued semimartingale $\Phi_{t}$ is called a solution of the Stratonovich Stochastic Differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \phi_{t}=X\left(\Phi_{t}, o d t\right) \tag{2.7.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

starting from $x$ at time $s$ if it satisfies

$$
\begin{align*}
\phi_{t} & =X+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\Phi_{r}, o d r\right) \\
& =x+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\phi_{r}, d r\right)+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{j}<\int_{s}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} X\left(\phi_{r}, d r\right), \phi_{t}^{j}> \tag{2.7.9}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{j} \frac{1}{2} & <\int_{s}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} X^{i}\left(\phi_{r}, d r\right), \phi_{t}^{j}> \\
& =\sum_{j} \frac{1}{2}<\int_{s}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} X^{i}\left(\phi_{r}, d r\right), \int_{s}^{t} X^{j}\left(\phi_{r}, d r\right)> \\
& =\left.\frac{1}{2} \sum_{j} \int_{s}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} a_{i j}(x, y, r)\right|_{x=y=\phi_{r}} d r
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, setting

$$
\begin{equation*}
d^{i}(x, t)=\left.\sum_{j} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} a_{i j}(x, y, t)\right|_{y=x} \tag{2.7.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

we see that if a solution $\phi_{t}$ of (2.7.8) exists then it satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{t}=x+\int_{s}^{t} X\left(\phi_{r}, d r\right)+\frac{1}{2} \int_{s}^{t} d\left(\phi_{r}, r\right) d r . \tag{2.7.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consequently we have the following theorem.
Theorem 2.7.7. Let $X(x, t)$ be a continuous $C^{2}$-process and a $C^{1}$-semimartingale with local characteristics $a, b$ which are continuously differentiable in $x, y$ and their derivatives are bounded. Suppose further that $d(x, t)$ defined in 2.7.10 is Lipschitz continuous. Then the Stratonovich SDE (2.7.8) has a unique solution and it defines a stochastic flow of homeomorphisms. Furthermore if $a, b, d$ are $k$-times continuously differentiable and their derivatives bounded then the solution defines a stochastic flow of $C^{k-1}$ diffeomorphisms.

## Chapter 3

## Limit Theorems for Stochastic Flows


#### Abstract

This Chapter is devoted to the study of limit theorems for stochastic flows. In section 3.1, we introduce the notion of weak and strong convergence of stochastic flows. In section 3.2 we discuss the convergence of random ordinary differential equations to a diffusion process. We state a theorem in this regard and elucidate it with various examples. In section 3.3 we state the main limit theorem. The proof of the theorem is very long. We develop it in the subsequent sections. In section 3.4 we discuss the tightness of $(N+M)$-point processes and in the next section the weak convergence of $(N+M)$-point process is dealt with. In section 3.6 we describe the tightness of Sobolev space-valued processes. We conclude the proof of the main limit theorem in section 3.7 In section 3.8 we complete the proof of the approximation theorem stated in section 3.2 In the next two sections we treat the ergodic and mixing cases. Finally, conclude the chapter with tightness and weak convergence of inverse flows.


### 3.1 Weak and Strong Convergence of Stochastic Flows

Suppose we are given a family of filtrations $\left\{F_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ and $X_{t}^{\varepsilon}=X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$ a continuous C-semimartingale adapted to $F_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ with local characteristics having "nice" properties. Let $\phi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}$ be the stochastic flow generated by $X_{t}^{\varepsilon}$, i.e.,

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \phi_{s, t}(x) & =X^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{s, t}(x), d t\right), t \geq s \\
\phi_{s, s}(x) & =x
\end{aligned}
$$

We write $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\phi_{o, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)$. Our aim is to study the convergence of $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ as stochastic flows. We will introduce three notions of convergence, viz, strong convergence, weak convergence and convergence as diffusion processes. Of these, the weak convergence plays the most importance role and we discuss it in detail. Before giving the definitions of various convergence we shall introduce some function spaces.

Let $C^{m}=c^{m}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d} ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$. Let $f \in C^{m}$ and $N$ a positive integer. Then

$$
\|f\|_{m, N}=\sum_{|\alpha| \leq m} \sup _{|x| \leq N}\left|D^{\alpha} f(x)\right|, N=1,2, \ldots \ldots \ldots .
$$

defines a family of seminorms and with this family of seminorms $C^{m}$ becomes a complete separable space. Let $W_{m}=C\left([0, t] ; C^{m}\right)$ be the set of all continuous maps from $[0, T]$ to $C^{m}$. For $\phi, X \in W_{m}$ let $\phi_{t}, X_{t}$ denote their values at $t \in[0, T]$. Define

$$
\|\mid \phi\|_{m, N}=\sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\phi_{t}\right\|_{m, N}, N=1,2, \ldots \ldots .
$$

The above family of seminorms makes $W_{m}$ a complete separable space. Let $W_{m}^{2}=W_{m} \times W_{m}$ and let $B\left(W_{m}^{2}\right)$ denote its topological Borel $\sigma$-field.

Assume that the local characteristics $a^{\epsilon}, b^{\epsilon}$ of the flow are ( $m+1$ )times continuously spatially differentiable and the derivatives are bounded. Then in view of Remark 2.1.6 $\left(\phi^{\varepsilon}(., \omega), X^{\varepsilon}(., \omega)\right) \in W_{m}^{2}$ a.s In other words, it is a $W_{m}^{2}$-valued random variable. Let

$$
\left.P^{(\varepsilon)}(A)=P\left(\omega:\left(\phi^{\varepsilon}(\omega), X^{\varepsilon}(\omega)\right) \in A\right), A \in B\left(W_{m}^{2}\right)\right)
$$

Definition 3.1.1. Let $P^{(0)}$ be a probability measure on $W_{m}^{2}$. The family $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right), \varepsilon>0$ is said to converge weakly to $P^{(0)}$ as stochastic flows if the family $\left\{P^{(\varepsilon)}, \varepsilon>0\right\}$ converges to $P^{(0)}$ weakly.

Definition 3.1.2. Let $\left(\phi_{t}, X_{t}\right)$ be pair of stochastic flow of $C^{m}$-diffeomorphism and continuous $C^{m}$-semimartingale. Then $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ is said to converge strongly to $\left(\phi_{t}, X_{t}\right)$ as stochastic flows if $\left\|\mid \phi^{\varepsilon}-\phi\right\|_{m, N}$ and $\left\|\| X^{\varepsilon}-\right.$ $X \mid \|_{m, N}$ converge to 0 in probability for any $N=1,2, \ldots \ldots$.

Remark 3.1.3. We shall show later that if $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ converges weakly to $\left(\phi_{t}, X_{t}\right)$, i.e., $P^{(\varepsilon)}$ converges weakly to the joint law of $\left(\phi_{t}, X_{t}\right), \| \mid X^{\varepsilon}-$ $X\left|\left.\right|_{m, N} \rightarrow 0\right.$ in probability and some other conditions are satisfied then $\left\|\left|\phi^{\varepsilon}-\phi\right|\right\|_{m, N} \rightarrow 0$ and therefore $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ converges to $\left(\phi_{t}, X_{t}\right)$ strongly.

Definition 3.1.4. Let $x^{(N)}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{N d}, v^{(M)}=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{M}\right) \in$ $\mathbb{R}^{M d}$. Consider the $(N+M)$-point process $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\left(x^{(N)}\right), X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\left(y^{(M)}\right)\right)$. Let $V_{N}=C\left([0, T] ; \mathbb{R}^{N d}\right), V_{M}=C\left([0, T] ; \mathbb{R}^{M d}\right)$. On the measurable space $\left(V_{N} X V_{M}, B\left(V_{N} X V_{M}\right)\right)$ we define the law of the $(N+M)$-point process as follows:

$$
Q_{\left(x^{(N)}, y^{(M)}\right)}^{(\varepsilon)}(A)=P\left\{\omega:\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\left(x^{(N)}\right) ; X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\left(y^{(M)}\right) \in A\right\}, A \in B\left(V_{N} X V_{M}\right)\right.
$$

If the law of every $(N+M)$-point process converges weakly, then we say that the flow converges as diffusion process. Obviously, if $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ converges weakly as stochastic flows, then the law of $(N+M)$-point process converges weakly.

Proposition 3.1.5. The family of laws $\left\{P^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ on $\left(W_{m}^{2}, B\left(W_{m}^{2}\right)\right)$ converges weakly if we following two conditions are satisfied:
(i) $\left\{P^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ is tight, i.e., for any $\delta>0$ there exists a compact subset $K_{\delta}$ of $W_{m}^{2}$ such that $P^{(\varepsilon)}\left(K_{\delta}\right)>1-\delta$ for any $\varepsilon>0$.
(ii) $\left\{Q_{\left(x^{(N)}, y^{(M)}\right)}^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ converges weakly for any $x^{(N)}, y^{(M)}, M, N=$ $1,2, \ldots$.

Sometimes it is convenient to consider $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ as a process with values in Sobolev spaces. So we will now introduce a few Sobolev spaces. For a positive integer $N$ let $B_{N}$ denote the ball in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ with centre at the origin and of radius $N$. Let $p>1$. Let $f: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ be a function such that $D^{\alpha} f \in L^{p}\left(B_{N}\right)$ for all $\alpha$ such that $|\alpha| \leq m$. For such functions we define the following seminorm

$$
\|f\|_{m, p, N}=\left(\sum_{|\alpha| \leq m} \int_{B_{N}}\left|D^{\alpha} f(x)\right|^{p} d x\right)^{1 / p}
$$

where the derivatives are in the sense of distributions. We define

$$
H_{m, p}^{l o c}=\left\{f: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d} \mid\|f\|_{m, p, N}<\infty \text { for any } N\right\}
$$

The family of seminorms $\left\{\|\cdot\|_{m, p, N}, N=1,2, \ldots\right\}$ makes $H_{m, p}^{l o c}$ a complete separable space. Let $W_{m, p}=C\left([0, T] ; H_{m, p}^{l o c}\right)$. For $\phi \in W_{m, p}$ define

$$
\|\phi\|_{m, p, N}=\sup _{t \in[0, T]}\|\phi\|_{m, p, N}, N=1,2, \ldots \ldots \ldots
$$

With this family of seminorms, $W_{m, p}$ is a complete separable space. For $p=\infty$ we write $W_{m}$, instead of $W_{m, \infty}$. Let $W_{m, p}^{2}=W_{m, p} X W_{m, p}$. We usually suppose $p>d$. In such cases we have

$$
W_{m+1, p}^{2} \subset W_{m}^{2} \subset W_{m, p}^{2} \subset W_{m-1}^{2}
$$

These inclusions are consequences of the well known Sobolev imbedding theorem. Indeed, $H_{m+1, p}^{l o c} \subset C^{m} \subset H_{m, p}^{l o c}$. We shall now define the weak topology of $W_{m, p}$.
Definition 3.1.6. Let $\langle., .\rangle_{N}$ denote the canonical bilinear form on $H_{m, p}^{l o c}$ restricted to $B_{N}$. We say that $\left\{\phi^{n}, n=1,2, \ldots\right\} \in W_{m, p}$ converges weakly to $\phi \in W_{m, p}$ if $\left\langle\phi_{t}^{n}, f\right\rangle_{N}$ converges to $\left\langle\phi_{t}, f\right\rangle_{N}$ uniformly in $t$ for any $f \in\left(H_{m, p}^{l o c}\right)$. The space $W_{m, p}$ equipped with the weak topology is a complete separable space.

Remark 3.1.7. Let $A$ be a bounded subset of $H_{m, p}^{l o c}$, i.e., for any positive integer $N$ there exists a constant $K_{N}$ such that $\sup _{f \in A}\|f\|_{m, p, N} \leq K_{N}$. Then $A$ is relatively compact in $H_{m, p}^{l o c}$ w.r.t. the weak topology.

We are now in a position to describe a criterion under which the family of measures $\left\{P^{\varepsilon}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ is tight.
Proposition 3.1.8. Let $\left\{P^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ be a family of probability measures on $W_{m, p}^{2}$. Suppose for any positive integer $N$ there exist positive integer $N$ there exist positive numbers $\alpha, \beta, K$ such that
(i) $E^{(\varepsilon)}\left[\left\|\phi_{t}\right\|_{m, P, N}^{\alpha}+\left\|X_{t}\right\|_{m, P, N}^{\alpha}\right] \leq K$,
(ii) $E^{(\varepsilon)}\left[\left\|\phi_{t}-\phi_{s}\right\|_{m, P, N}^{\alpha}+\left\|X_{t}-X_{s}\right\|_{m, P, N}^{\alpha}\right] \leq K|t-s|^{1+\beta}$
hold for any $t, s \in[0, T]$ and for any $\varepsilon>0$. Then $\left\{P^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ is tight in $W_{m, p}^{2}$ w.r.t. the weak topology.

The proof is similar to that of Kolmogorov's criteria for tightness and is therefore omitted.

Remark 3.1.9. The above Proposition is not true for $p=\infty$, ie.

$$
E^{(\varepsilon)}\left[\left\|\phi_{t}\right\|_{m, N}^{\alpha}+\left\|X_{t}\right\|_{m, N}^{\alpha}\right] \leq K \text { for all } t \in[0, T]
$$

and

$$
E^{(\varepsilon)}\left[\left\|\phi_{t}-\phi_{s}\right\|_{m, N}^{\alpha}+\left\|X_{t}-X_{s}\right\|_{m, N}^{\alpha}\right] \leq K|t-s|^{1+\beta}
$$

for all $t, s \in[0, T]$, do not imply the tightness of $\left\{P^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ in $W_{m}^{2}$.
If $\left\{P^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}$ is defined as a family of probability measures on $W_{m}^{2}$, then it can be extended to $W_{m, p}^{2}$ as follows: Consider the class of sets

$$
\left\{A \cap W_{m}^{2}: A \in B\left(W_{m, p}^{2}\right)\right\}=\left.B\left(W_{m, p}^{2}\right)\right|_{W_{m}^{2}} \subset B\left(W_{m}^{2}\right)
$$

Define

$$
P_{m, P}^{\varepsilon}(A)=P_{m}^{(\varepsilon)}\left(A \cap W_{m}^{2}\right), A \in B\left(W_{m, P}^{2}\right)
$$

Similarly $P_{m}^{\varepsilon}$ can be extended to $P_{m-1}^{\varepsilon}$ on $W_{m-1}^{2}$.
Proposition 3.1.10. Suppose $m>1, p>d$. Then $\left\{P_{m-1}^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ is tight in $W_{m-1}^{2}$ if $\left\{P_{m, p}^{\varepsilon}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ is tight in $W_{m, p}^{2}$ w.r.t. the weak topology.

Proof. The proof follows from Kondraseev's theorem which states that any relatively compact set in $H_{m, P}^{l o c}$ w.r.t. the weak topology is embedded in $C^{m-1}$ as a relatively compact set. See Sobolev [30].

### 3.2 Approximation of Stochastic Differential Equations

Let $v^{\varepsilon}(t, \omega)=\left(v_{1}^{\varepsilon}(t, \omega), \ldots \ldots, v_{r}^{\varepsilon}(t, \omega)\right)$ be an $r$-dimensional piecewise continuous stochastic process such that $E\left[v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(t)\right]=0$ for all $i$. Let $F_{k}(x, t), k=0,1, \ldots, r$ be continuous functions, $C^{\infty}$ in $x$ and the derivatives bounded.

Consider the following stochastic ordinary differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d x}{d t}=\sum_{\ell=1}^{r} F_{\ell}(x, t) v_{\ell}^{\varepsilon}(t)+F_{o}(x, t) \tag{3.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\phi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)$ denote the solution starting from $x$ at time $s$. We now consider the following problem.
Problem. If $\left\{v^{\varepsilon}(t)\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ tends to a white noise or more precisely, if $B^{\varepsilon}(t)=$ $\int_{o}^{t} v^{\varepsilon}(s) d s$ tends to a Brownian motion $B_{t}=\left(B_{1}(t), \ldots, B_{r}(t)\right)$ weakly or strongly then $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\left(=\phi_{o, t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ tends to a Brownian flow $\phi_{t}$ weakly or strongly and the limiting flow $\phi_{t}$ satisfies the following stochastic differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \phi_{t}=\sum_{\ell=1}^{r} F_{\ell}\left(\phi_{t}, t\right) o d B_{\ell}(t)+F_{o}\left(\phi_{t}, t\right) d t \tag{3.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

The solution of the above problem is not always in affirmative. In fact, we need some additional term in the right hand side of 3.2.2. To solve the problem in concrete terms we make the following assumptions: Let $G_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\sigma\left(v^{\varepsilon}(s): 0 \leq s \leq t\right)$.
(A1)(a) $\int_{s}^{t}\left|E\left[v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(r) \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right| d r \rightarrow 0$ uniformly in $s, t$ in $L^{2}$-sense.
(b) $E\left[\int_{s^{t}} v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \int_{j}^{\tau} v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} v_{i j}(r) d r$ unifomly in $s, t$, where $v_{i j}$ is a deterministic measurable function.
(c) there exist $\gamma>1, K>0$ such that

$$
E\left[\left|\int_{s}^{t}\right| E\left[v_{i}^{s}(r) \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]|d r|^{\gamma}\left|v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(s)\right|^{\gamma}\right] \leq K
$$

Remarks 3.2.1. (i) (a) and (b) roughly show that $\left\{B^{\varepsilon}(t)\right\}$ converges to a zeromean, martingale with quadratic variation $\int_{s}^{t}\left(v_{i j}(r)+v_{j i}(r)\right)$ $d r$. Hence $\left\{B^{\varepsilon}(t)\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ converges to a Brownian motion with mean 0 and covariance $\int_{s}^{t}\left(v_{i j}(r)+v_{j i}(r)\right) d r$.
(ii) $\left(C^{\prime}\right)$ ensures the tightness of the law $\operatorname{pf}\left(B^{\varepsilon}(t), \phi_{T}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right)$. Since $V^{\varepsilon}(t)$ converges to a white noise its moment tends to infinity. The condition $(c)$ shows that the rates of divergence of the moment of $v^{\varepsilon}(t)$ and convergence of $\int_{s}^{t}\left|E\left[v^{\varepsilon}(r) \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right| d r$ are balanced. In fact, in all examples given later the fourth moment of $v^{\varepsilon}(t)=0\left(1 / \varepsilon^{2}\right)$ and the fourth moment of $\int_{s}^{t}\left|E\left[v^{\varepsilon}(r) \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right| d r=0\left(\varepsilon^{2}\right)$.

We shall now that state the main result of this section. Let $W_{m}=$ $C\left([0, T] ; C^{m}\right), V^{r}=C\left([0, T] ; \mathbb{R}^{r}\right)$. Let $P_{m}^{(\varepsilon)}$ Senate the law of $\left(\phi^{\varepsilon}, B^{\varepsilon}\right)$ defined on $W_{m} \times V^{r}$.

Theorem 3.2.2. Assume (A1). Then $\left\{P_{m}^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ converges weakly for any $m \geq 0$. Further the limit $P_{m}^{(0)}$ has the following properties: (i) $B(t)$ is an r-dimensional Brownian motion with zero mean and covariance $\int_{o}^{t}\left(v_{i j}(r)+v_{j i}(r)\right) d r$. (ii) $\quad \phi_{t}$ satisfies

$$
\begin{align*}
& d \phi_{t}=\sum_{\ell=1}^{r} F_{\ell}\left(\phi_{t}, t\right) o d B_{\ell}(t)+F_{o}\left(\phi_{t}, t\right) d t \\
&+\sum_{1 \leq \ell \leq m \leq r} S_{\ell, m}\left[F_{\ell}, F_{m}\right]\left(\phi_{t}, t\right) d t . \tag{3.2.3}
\end{align*}
$$

where odB stands for Stratonovich integral and $S_{\ell, m}=\frac{1}{2}\left(v_{\ell m}-v_{m \ell}\right), \quad 70$

$$
\left[F_{\ell}, F_{m}\right]^{k}(x, t)=\sum_{i=1}^{d} F_{\ell}^{i}(x, t) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F_{m}^{k}(x, t)-\sum_{i=1}^{d} F_{m}^{i}(x, t) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F_{\ell}^{k}(x, t) .
$$

Further, if $\left\{B^{\varepsilon}(t)\right\}$ converges to $B(t)$ strongly then $\left\{\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right\}$ converges to $\phi_{t}$ strongly. We do not give the proof here. We will do it later in a more general setup. Approximation theorems for the solution of stochastic differential equations have been discussed by several authors: McShane [27]. Wong-Zakai [34], Stroock-Varadhan [32], Kunita [19], [20], [21]. Ikeda-Nakao-Yamato [12]. Malliavin [25], Bismut [3]. Dowell [6]. We shall wlucidate the theorem with the help of a few examples.

## Example 3.2.3. Polygonal approximation of Brownian motion

Let $B(t)=\left(B_{1}(t), \ldots, B_{r}(t)\right)$ be an $r$-dimensional Brownian motion.Set
where

$$
v_{\ell}^{\varepsilon}(t)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{\ell} \quad \text { if } \quad \in k \leq t<\varepsilon(k+1)
$$

$$
\Delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{\ell}=B_{\ell}(\varepsilon(k+1))=B_{\ell}(\varepsilon k)
$$

Then

$$
B^{\varepsilon}(t)=\int_{o}^{t} v^{\varepsilon}(s) d s \rightarrow B(t) \text { uniformly in } t
$$

All we have to do is to verify the assumptions in $(A 1)$. Since $v^{\varepsilon}(t)$ and $v^{\varepsilon}(s)$ are independent if $|t-s|>\varepsilon$, we have

$$
\left|\int_{s}^{t}\right| E\left[v_{\ell}^{\varepsilon}(u) \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]|d u| \leq\left|\Delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{\ell}\right| \quad \text { if } \quad \varepsilon k \leq s<\varepsilon(k+1)
$$

Also

$$
\text { variance }\left(\Delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{\ell}\right)=\varepsilon \rightarrow 0
$$

Therefore $(a)$ is satisfied. Now $\operatorname{var}\left(v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(s)\right)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon}$, therefore

$$
E\left[\left|\int_{s}^{t}\right| E\left[v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(u) \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]|d u|^{2}\left|v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(s)\right|^{2}\right] \leq\left(3 \varepsilon^{2} \cdot 3 \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)^{1 / 2}=3
$$

which verifies $(c)$. Also it is easy to verify $(b)$ with $v_{i j}(u)=\frac{1}{2} \delta_{i j}$. Hence $S_{\ell, m}=0$.

Example 3.2.4. McShane Here we consider the approximation of two dimensional Brownian motion by continuously differentiable function. For $t \in[0,1]$, let $\phi_{1}(t)$ and $\phi_{2}(t)$ be continuously differentiable functions such that $\phi_{1}(0)=\phi_{2}(0)=0$ and $\phi_{1}(1)=\phi_{2}(1)=1$. Let $B(t)=$ $\left(B_{1}(t), B_{2}(t)\right)$ be a two dimensional standard Brownian motion. Set

$$
v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(t)=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \dot{\phi}_{i}((t-k \varepsilon) / \varepsilon) \Delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{i} & \text { if } & \Delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{1} \Delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{2} \geq 0 \\
\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \dot{\phi}_{3-i}((t-k \varepsilon) / \varepsilon) \Delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{i} & \text { if } & \Delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{1} \Delta_{k}^{\varepsilon} B_{2}<0
\end{array}\right.
$$

if $k \varepsilon<t<(k+1) \varepsilon, k=0,1, \ldots$, Then

$$
B^{\varepsilon}(t)=\int_{o}^{t} v^{\varepsilon}(s) d s \rightarrow B(t) \text { uniformly in } t
$$

As in the previous example, we can verify $(a)$ and $(b)$. Also it can be shown that

$$
E\left[\int_{s}^{t} v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \rightarrow \frac{1}{2} \delta_{i j}+\frac{1}{\pi} \int_{o}^{t}\left[\phi_{i}(s) \dot{\phi}_{j}(s)-\dot{\phi}_{j}(s) \phi_{i}(s)\right] d s
$$

## Example 3.2.5. Mollifiers approximation (Malliavin)

Let $B(t)=\left(B_{1}(t), \ldots, B_{r}(t)\right)$ be an $r$-dimensional standard Brownian motion. Let $\phi$ be a nonnegative $C^{\infty}$ - function whose support is contained in $[0,1]$ and $\int_{o}^{1} \phi(s) d s=1$. Set

$$
\phi_{\varepsilon}(t)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \phi(t / \varepsilon), \varepsilon>0
$$

and

$$
B^{\varepsilon}(t)=\int_{o}^{\infty} \phi_{\varepsilon}(s-t) B(s) d s=\int_{o}^{\varepsilon} \phi_{\varepsilon}(s) B(s+t) d s .
$$

Then

$$
B^{\varepsilon}(t) \rightarrow B(t) \text { uniformly in } t
$$

Set

$$
v^{\varepsilon}(t)=-\int_{0}^{\infty} \dot{\phi}_{\varepsilon}(s-t) B(s) d s
$$

Then

$$
\int_{s}^{t}\left|E\left[v^{\varepsilon}(u) \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right| d u=\int_{s}^{s+\varepsilon}\left|E\left[v^{\varepsilon}(u) \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right| d u,
$$

since $v^{\varepsilon}(u)$ is independent of $G_{s}^{\varepsilon}$ if $u>s+\varepsilon$. Also

$$
\operatorname{var}\left(v^{\varepsilon}(u)\right)=\frac{1}{3} \int_{o}^{1} \phi(s)^{2} d s
$$

Therefore

$$
\operatorname{var}\left(\int_{s}^{s+\varepsilon} v^{\varepsilon}(u) d u\right) \leq \varepsilon
$$

Now it is easy to verify (a), (b) and (c). For $(b), v_{i j}=\frac{1}{2} \delta_{i j}$.

## Example 3.2.6. Approximation by Ornstein-Uhlenbech processes (Dowell)

Let $B(t)$ be an $r$-dimensional standard Brownian motion. Let $\left\{v^{\varepsilon}(t)\right\}$ ne given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d \nu^{\varepsilon}(t)=-\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \nu^{\varepsilon}(t) d t+\frac{1}{\varepsilon} d B(t) \\
& \nu^{\varepsilon}(0)=a \text { Gaussian random variable with mean zero and covariance } \\
& \quad \frac{1}{2 \varepsilon}\left(\delta_{i j}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\left\{v^{\varepsilon}(t)\right\}$ is a stationary Gaussian process with mean zero and covariance $\frac{1}{2 \varepsilon}\left(\delta_{(i j)}\right)$. Also $v^{\varepsilon}(t)$ is given by

$$
v^{\varepsilon}(t)=e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(t-s)} v^{\varepsilon}(s)+\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{s}^{t} e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(t-u)} d B(u)
$$

Therefore

$$
B^{\varepsilon}(t)-B^{\varepsilon}(s)=\varepsilon\left(1-e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(t-s)}\right) v^{\varepsilon}(s)+\int_{s}^{t}\left(1-e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(t-u)}\right) d B(u)
$$

Since the variance of the first term in the r.h.s. is $0(\varepsilon)$ and the integrand tends to 1 as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, we have

$$
B^{\varepsilon}(t)-B^{\varepsilon}(s) \rightarrow B(t)-B(s)
$$

The assumptions in (A1) can be verified.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{s}^{t}\left|E\left[v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right| d r & =\int_{s}^{t}\left(e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(r-s)} d r\right)\left|v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(s)\right| \\
& =\varepsilon\left(1-e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(t-s)}\right)\left|v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(s)\right| \rightarrow 0 \text { as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0
\end{aligned}
$$

Also

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\int_{s}^{t} v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]=E\left[\int_{s}^{t} v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \int_{\sigma}^{t} v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& \quad=E\left[\left.\int_{s}^{t} v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma\left\{\varepsilon\left(1-e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(t-\sigma)}\right) v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma)\right\} \right\rvert\, G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& \quad=\varepsilon \int_{s}^{t}\left(1-e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(t-\sigma)}\right) E\left[v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] d \sigma
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\varepsilon \int_{s}^{t}\left(1-e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(t-\sigma)}\right)\left[e^{-\frac{2}{\varepsilon}(\sigma-s)} v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(s) v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(s)\right]+\frac{1}{2 \varepsilon}\left[\left(1-e^{-\frac{2}{\varepsilon}(\sigma-s)}\right) \delta_{i j}\right] d \sigma \\
& \rightarrow \frac{1}{2}(t-s) \delta_{i j}
\end{aligned}
$$

### 3.3 The Main Limit Theorem

In this section, we will state the main limit theorem for stochastic flows and the proof of the theorem will be developed in the subsequent sections.

Let for each $\varepsilon>0$ there be given a continuous $C^{k-1}$ - semimartingale $X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$ such that $X^{\varepsilon}(x, 0)=0$ and it is adapted to $F_{t}^{\varepsilon}$. Let $\left(a^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t)\right.$, $\left.b^{\varepsilon}(x, t)\right)$ be the local charactersistics of $X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$. Suppose that $a^{\varepsilon}$ and $b^{\varepsilon}$ are Lipschitz continuous and $a^{\varepsilon}$ is $k$-times continuously differentiable in $x, t, b^{\varepsilon}$ is $(k+2)$ - times continuously diffrentiable in $x$. Also assume that $b^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$ is $F_{o^{-}}^{\varepsilon}$ measurable. We can write $X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)=Y^{\varepsilon}(x, t)+\int_{o}^{t} b^{\varepsilon}(x, t) d t \tag{3.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $Y^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$ is a continuous $C^{k-1}$-martingale. Set

$$
G_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\sigma\left(Y^{\varepsilon}(x, u), b^{\varepsilon}(x, u): 0 \leq u \leq t, x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)
$$

Then $X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$ is $G_{t}^{\varepsilon}$-adapted contonuous $C^{k-1}$-semimartingale. Now we introduce the following quantities:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\bar{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, t) & =E\left[b^{\varepsilon}(x, t)\right], \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)=b^{\varepsilon}(x, t)-\bar{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, t), \\
A_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, s) & =E\left[\int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}_{i}^{\varepsilon}(x, r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] b_{j}^{\varepsilon}(y, s), \\
c_{i}^{\varepsilon}(x, t, s) & =\left.\sum_{j} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} A_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, s)\right|_{y=x}, \\
d_{i j k}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, s) & =E\left[\int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}_{i}^{\varepsilon}(x, r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] a_{j k}^{\varepsilon}(y, y, s) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We next introduce two sets of assumptions. The first is concerned with the convergence and the second with moments essentially needed for tightness.
$(A 2)_{k}$ There exist continuous functions $a=\left(a_{i j}(x, y, t)\right), \bar{b}=$ $\left(\bar{b}^{i}(x, t)\right), c=\left(c^{i}(x, t)\right), A=\left(A_{i j}(x, y, t)\right)$, which are $k$-times continuously differentiable in $x, y$ or $x$, as the case may be, and satisfy the following properties:
(1) $E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[\int_{s}^{t} a_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]-\int_{s}^{t} a_{i j}(x, y, r) d r\right|\right] \rightarrow 0$ as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$,
(2) $\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|\int_{s}^{t} \bar{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, r) d r-\bar{b} \int_{s}^{t}(x, r) d r\right| \rightarrow 0$,
(3) $E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[\int_{s}^{t} D_{x}^{\alpha} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right|\right] \rightarrow 0$ for $|\alpha| \leq k$,
(4) $E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[\int_{s}^{t} A_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]-\int_{s}^{t} A_{i j}(x, y, r) d r\right|\right] \rightarrow 0$,
(5) $E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[\int_{s}^{t} c^{\varepsilon}(x, t, r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]-\int_{s}^{t} c(x, r) d r\right|\right] \rightarrow 0$.

All the above convergences are uniform in $t, s$ for any $K>0$.
$(A 3)_{k}$ For any $K>0$ there exist constants $\gamma>1$ and $L>0$ such that for any $x, y, t, s$
(6) $E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K,|y| \leq K}\left|D_{x}^{\alpha} D_{y}^{\beta} a_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t)\right|^{\gamma}\right] \leq L \forall \varepsilon>0,|\alpha| \leq k,|\beta| \leq k$,
(7) $\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D_{x}^{\alpha} \bar{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)\right| \leq L$ for all $\varepsilon>0,|\alpha| \leq k$
(8) $E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K,|y| \leq K} \mid D_{x}^{\alpha} D_{y}^{\beta} A_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, s)^{\gamma}\right] \leq L \forall \varepsilon>0,|\alpha| \leq k+1,|\beta| \leq k+1$,
(9) $E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K,|y| \leq K} \mid D_{x}^{\alpha} D_{y}^{\beta} d_{i j k}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, s)^{\gamma}\right] \leq L \forall \varepsilon>0,|\alpha| \leq k+2,|\beta| \leq k$.

Let $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)=\phi_{o, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)$ be the stochastic flow generated by $X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$. Let $P_{m}^{(\varepsilon)}, m \leq k-1$, be the law of $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ defined on $W_{m}^{2}$.

Theorem 3.3.1. Assume $(A 2)_{k}$ and $(A 3)_{k}$ for some $k \geq 2$. Then $\left\{P_{k-2}^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ converges weakly to $P^{(o)}$ as stochastic flows. The limits measure $P^{(o)}$ satisfy the following properties:
(a) $X(x, t)$ is a $C^{k-1}-B . m$. with local characteristics $(a+\bar{a}, \bar{b})$ where $\bar{a}_{i j}(x, y, t)=A_{i j}(x, y, t)+A_{i j}(y, x, t)$,
(b) $\phi_{t}$ is a Brownian flow of $C^{k-1}$-diffeomorphisms genereted by

$$
X(x, y)+\int_{o}^{t} c(x, r) d r
$$

Further if $X_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ converges strongly then $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ also converge strongly.
In the next section, we will prove the tightness of $(N+M)$-point processes under an additional assumption ( $A 4$ ). In section 3.5, we will first prove the weak convergence assuming ( $A 4$ ) and then we will drop the assumption ( $A 4$ ) and prove the same in the general case. In section 3.6 we prove the tightness of Sobolev space valued processes and in section 3.7 we conclude the proof of the main theorem.

### 3.4 Tightness of ( $\mathbf{N}+\mathbf{M}$ )-Point Processes

Let $\underline{x}^{(N)}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{N d}, \underline{y}^{(M)}=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{M}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{M d}$. Consider the of the $(N+M)$-point process $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\left(\left(\underline{\mathrm{x}}^{(N)}\right)\right), X^{\varepsilon}\left(\underline{\mathrm{y}}^{(M)}, t\right)\right)$. As before we
 defined on $V_{N} \times V_{M}$. For fixed $\underline{x}^{(N)}$ and $\underline{y}^{(M)}$ we shall drop the subscript
 these laws $\left\{Q^{\bar{\varepsilon}}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ under the following condition:
(A4) There exists a $K>0$ such that

$$
a^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, \omega)=0 \quad \text { if } \quad|x| \geq K,|y| \geq K
$$

$$
b^{\varepsilon}(x, t, \omega)=0 \quad \text { if } \quad|x| \geq K
$$

Under the above condition $X^{\varepsilon}(x, t, \omega)=0$ if $|x|>K$ and the associated flow $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)$ satisfies $\left|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right| \leq K$ if $|x| \leq K$ and $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)=x$ if $|x|>K$. Let $\gamma=\gamma(K)$ be the positive constant as in $(A 3)_{k}$.

Lemma 3.4.1. For any $p \in[2,2 \gamma]$ there exists a positive constant $C=$ $C(p)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left|X_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)-X_{s}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right|^{p}\right] \leq C|t-s|^{2-\frac{2}{p}} \text { for all } \varepsilon>0 \text { and for all } x \tag{3.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We will consider the case for $d=1$ only for implicity. We 77 suppress $x$ from $X_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x), a^{\varepsilon}(x, x, t)$ etc. For fixed $x$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
& E\left[\left|Y_{s}^{\varepsilon}-T_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p}\right]=\frac{1}{p} p(p-1) E\left[\int_{s}^{a} a^{\varepsilon}(r)\left|Y_{r}^{\varepsilon}-Y_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-2} d r\right] \\
& \quad \leq \frac{1}{2} p(p-1) L^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left|Y_{r}^{\varepsilon}-Y_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{(p-2) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}}\right]^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}} d r \\
& \quad \leq \frac{1}{2} p(p-1) L^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left|Y_{r}^{\varepsilon}-Y_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p}\right]^{\frac{P-2}{P}} d r \tag{3.4.2}
\end{align*}
$$

since $(p-2) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}<p$. Now for any $a>0$ we have $a^{\frac{p-2}{p}}<1+a$.
Therefore

$$
E\left[\left|Y_{t}^{\varepsilon}-Y_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p}\right] \leq \frac{1}{2} p(p-1) L^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}\left\{(t-s)+\int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left|Y_{r}^{\varepsilon}-Y_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p}\right] d r\right\}
$$

By Gronwall's inequality, we get $E\left[\left|Y_{t}^{\varepsilon}-Y_{S}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p}\right] \leq c|t-s|$. Substituting this back to (3.4.2) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left|Y_{t}^{\varepsilon}-Y_{S}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{P}\right] \leq c \int_{s}^{t}|r-s|^{\frac{p-2}{p}} d r \leq c^{\prime}|t-s|^{2-\frac{2}{p}} \tag{3.4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next, note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\int_{s}^{t} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{p}= & p \int_{s}^{t} \bar{b}^{\varepsilon}(\tau)\left|\int_{s}^{t} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{p-1} \operatorname{sign}(\tau) d \tau \\
& +p\left(p_{1}\right) \int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) \int_{s}^{\tau} b^{\varepsilon}(\sigma)\left|\int_{s}^{\sigma} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{p-2} d \sigma \\
= & I_{1}^{\varepsilon}+I_{2}^{\varepsilon}, \text { say }
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\operatorname{sign}(\tau)=\operatorname{sign} \int_{s}^{\tau} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\left|I_{1}^{\varepsilon}\right|\right] & \leq p L \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left|\int_{s}^{\tau} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{p-1}\right] d \tau \quad(\operatorname{by}(\mathrm{~A} .3)(7)) \\
E\left[I_{2}^{\varepsilon}\right] \mid & \leq p(p-1)\left|\int_{s}^{t} E\left[A^{\varepsilon}(t, \sigma)\left|\int_{s}^{\sigma} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{p-2}\right] d \sigma\right| \\
& \leq p\left(p_{1}\right) L^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left|\int_{s}^{\tau} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{(p-2) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}}\right]^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}} d \sigma
\end{aligned}
$$

78 by (A.3) (8). These two imply

$$
E\left[\left|\int_{s}^{t} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{p}\right] \leq c\left\{\int_{s}^{t}\left(E\left[\left|\int_{s}^{\sigma} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{p-1}\right]+E\left[\left|\int_{s}^{\sigma} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{p}\right]^{\frac{p-2}{p}}\right) d \sigma\right\}
$$

Then we obtain similarly as the above

$$
E\left[\left|\int_{s}^{t} b^{\varepsilon}(r) d r\right|^{p}\right] \leq C^{\prime}|t-s|^{2-\frac{2}{p}}
$$

Lemma 3.4.2. For any $p>3\left(2-\frac{1}{r}\right)$ there exists a positve constant $C=C(p)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right|^{p}\right] \leq C|t-s|^{2-\frac{1}{\gamma}}, \tag{3.4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $\varepsilon>0$ and for all $x$.
Proof. We prove the case for $d=1$ only. In view of (A4) (3.4.4) is obvious if $|x|>K$. So we assume $|x| \leq K$. We suppress $x$ from $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)$. We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}=\int_{s}^{t} \bar{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r+\int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r+\int_{s}^{t} Y^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, d r\right) . \square \tag{3.4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using Ito's formula for $F(x)=|x|^{P}$ and writing $\operatorname{sign} r=\operatorname{sign}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\right.$ $\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}$, we get

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p}= & p \int_{s}^{t} \bar{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right)\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-1} \operatorname{sign}(r) d r \\
& +p \int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right)\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-1} \operatorname{sign}(r) d r \\
& +p \int_{s}^{t}\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-1} \operatorname{sign}(r) \gamma^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, d r\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{2} p(p-1) \int_{s}^{t} a^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, \phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right)\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-2} d r \\
= & I_{1}^{\varepsilon}+I_{2}^{\varepsilon}+I_{3}^{\varepsilon}+I_{4}^{\varepsilon}, \text { say } \tag{3.4.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that $\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}\right| \leq K$. Then from $(A 3)_{k}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|E\left[I_{1}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right| \leq p L \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{P-1}\right] d r . \tag{3.4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[I_{3}^{\varepsilon}\right]=0 . . \tag{3.4.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

By $(A 3)_{k}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[I_{4}^{\varepsilon}\right] \leq C \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\left.\phi_{S}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{(p-2) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}}\right]^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}} d r . \tag{3.4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shall now calculate $I_{2}^{\varepsilon}$. By Ito's formula

$$
\begin{align*}
& \begin{array}{l}
\tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right)\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-1} \operatorname{sign}(r) \\
=\int_{s}^{t}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial x} b^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) b^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \sigma\right)+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) a^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \sigma\right)\right\} \\
\\
\\
\quad \times\left|\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-1} \operatorname{sign}(\sigma) d \sigma
\end{array} \\
& \begin{aligned}
&+(p-1) \int_{s}^{r}\left[\tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) b^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \sigma\right)+\frac{\partial}{\partial x}\left(\tilde{b}^{\varepsilon} \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) a^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \sigma\right)\right] \\
& \times\left|\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-2} d \sigma
\end{aligned} \\
& +\frac{1}{2}(p-1)(p-2) \int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) a^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \sigma\right)\left|\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-3} \operatorname{sign}(\sigma) d \sigma \\
& + \text { a martingale with zero mean. }
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[I_{2}^{\varepsilon}\right]=p \int_{s}^{t} \\
& E\left[\left(c^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, t, \sigma\right)+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}} d^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, t, \sigma\right)\right)\left|\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-1} \operatorname{sign}(\sigma)\right] d \sigma \\
& \quad+p(p-1) \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left\{A^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, t, \sigma\right)+\frac{\partial}{\partial x} d^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, t, \sigma\right)\right\}\left|\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-2}\right] d \sigma \\
& \quad+\frac{1}{2} p(p-1)(p-2) \int_{s}^{t} E\left[d^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}, t \sigma\right)\left|\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-3} \operatorname{sign}(\sigma)\right] d \sigma .
\end{aligned}
$$

Applying Holder inequality and using the tightness assumption, we $\mathbf{8 0}$ have

$$
\begin{align*}
E\left[I_{2}^{\varepsilon}\right] \mid & \leq 2 p L^{1 / \gamma} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left|\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{(p-1) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}}\right]^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}} d \sigma \\
& +2 p(p-1) L^{1 / \gamma} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left|\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{S}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{(p-2) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}}\right]^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}} d \sigma \\
& +p(p-1)(p-2) L^{1 / \gamma} \int_{s}^{t} E\left[\left|\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{(p-3) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}}\right]^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}} d \sigma \tag{3.4.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Summing up these estimates, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& E\left[\left|\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{P}\right] \leq C \int_{s}^{t}\left\{E\left[\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p-1}\right]+E\left[\left|\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{(p-1) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}}\right]^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}}\right. \\
& \left.\quad+E\left[\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{(p-2) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}}\right]^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}}+E\left[\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{(p-3) \frac{\gamma}{\gamma-1}}\right]^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}}\right\} d r . \tag{3.4.12}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $\left|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right| \leq 2 K, E\left[\left|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p}\right] \leq C|t-s|$. Substituting this in (3.4.12), we obtain

$$
E\left[\left|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p}\right] \leq C \int_{s}^{t}\left\{r-s\left|+|r-s|^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}}\right\} d r\right.
$$

Hence

$$
E\left[\left|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|^{p}\right] \leq C|t-s|^{2-\frac{1}{\gamma}} .
$$

The following proposition is clear from Lemmas 3.4.1, 3.4.2 and Kolmogorov's theorem

Proposition 3.4.3. The family of measures $\left\{Q_{\left.\underline{(x}^{(N)} \underline{y}^{(M)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}^{(\varepsilon)}}\right.$ is tight for any $\underline{x}^{(N)}$ and $\underline{y}^{(M)}$.

### 3.5 Weak Convergence of ( $\mathbf{N}+\mathbf{M}$ )-Point processes

Let $\underline{\mathrm{x}}^{(N)}=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{N}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{N d}$ and $\underline{\mathrm{y}}^{(M)}=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{M}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{M d}$. As before let $Q_{\left(\underline{\mathbf{X}}^{(N)} \mathbf{y}^{(M)}\right)}^{(\varepsilon)}$ be the law of $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\left(\underline{\mathrm{X}}^{(N)}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\left(\underline{\mathrm{y}}^{M}\right)\right)$ defined on $V_{N} \times V_{M}$. In this section we discuss the weak convergence of $\left\{Q_{\left(\underline{\mathbf{x}}^{(N)}, \underline{y}^{(M)}\right)}^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$.

Theorem 3.5.1. Assume $\left(A_{2}\right)_{k},(A 3)_{k}$ for some $k \geq 2$ and (A4). Then for each $\underline{x}^{(N)}$ and $\underline{\underline{y}}^{(M)}$ the family $\rrbracket\left\{Q_{\left.\underline{\chi}^{(\underline{(N)}}, \underline{y}^{(M)}\right)}^{\left.()_{\varepsilon>0}\right)}\right.$ converges weakly to a probalility measure $Q_{\left(\underline{\chi}^{(N)}, \mathbf{y}^{(M)}\right)}^{(0)}$. Further let $P^{(0)}=P_{k-1}^{(0)}$ be a probability measure on $W_{k-1}$ satisfying (a) and (b) of Theorem 3.3.1 Then the law of $\left(\phi_{t}\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}\right), X_{t}\left(\underline{\underline{x}}^{(M)}\right), P^{(0)}\right)$ coincides with $Q_{\left.\underline{\chi}^{(0)}, \underline{\underline{x}}^{(M)}\right)}^{(0)}$ for any $\underline{x}^{(N)}, \underline{y}^{(M)}$.

The proof of the above theorem will be developed through several Lemmas. By Proposition 3.4.3 the family $\left\{Q_{\left(\underline{\mathbf{X}}^{(N)}, \underline{\mathrm{y}}^{(M)}\right)}^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ is tight. Let $Q^{(0)}$ be an accumulation point of $\left\{Q^{\varepsilon}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}^{1)}$ as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$. Therefore $\left\{Q^{\varepsilon}\right\}$ converges along a subsequence $\varepsilon_{n} \downarrow 0$. Let $h$ be a bounded continuous function on $\mathbb{R}^{(N+M) \ell d}$, where $\ell$ is a positive integer. Let $(\phi, X) \in V_{N} \times V_{M}$. For $0 \leq s_{1}<s_{2}<\cdots<s_{\ell} \leq s$, define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(\phi, X)=h\left(\phi_{s 1}, \ldots \phi_{s \ell}, X_{s 1}, \ldots, X_{s \ell}\right) \tag{3.5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $\phi$ is a bouded continuous function on $V_{N} \times V_{M}$. Also set

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi^{\varepsilon}(\omega)=h\left(\phi_{s 1}^{\varepsilon}\left(\underline{\mathrm{x}}^{(N)}, \omega\right), \ldots, \phi_{s \ell}^{\varepsilon}\left(\underline{\mathrm{x}}^{(N)}, \omega\right), X_{s 1}^{\varepsilon}\left(\underline{\mathrm{y}}^{(M)}, \omega\right) \ldots, X_{s \ell}^{\varepsilon}\left(\mathrm{y}^{(M))}, \omega\right)\right) \tag{3.5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\phi^{\varepsilon}$ is a measurable function defined on $(\Omega, F, P)$, the basic probability space.

We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left(\int_{s}^{t} f\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r\right)^{\phi^{\varepsilon}}\right]=E_{Q^{(\varepsilon)}}\left[\left(\int_{s}^{t} f\left(\phi_{r}, r\right) d r\right)^{\phi}\right] \tag{3.5.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any function $f$ for which the above makes sense.

Lemma 3.5.2. Let $\left\{g^{\varepsilon}(x, t, \omega)\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ be a family of $C^{1}$ valued processes satisfying
(a) for any $K>0$ there exist $\gamma>1$ and $L>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha} g^{\varepsilon}(x, t)\right|^{\gamma}\right] \leq L, \quad|\alpha| \leq 1, \tag{3.5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

(b) there exists a deterministic function $g(x, t)$ such that for any $K>0$

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[\int_{s}^{t} g^{\varepsilon}(x, r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]-\int_{s}^{t} g(x, r) d r\right|\right] \rightarrow \text { ass } \rightarrow 0 \tag{3.5.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left(\int_{s}^{t} g^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, r\right) d r\right) \phi^{\varepsilon_{\eta}}\right] \underset{\varepsilon_{n} \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} E_{Q^{(0)}}\left[\left(\int_{s}^{t} g\left(\phi_{r}, r\right) d r\right) \phi\right] \tag{3.5.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}=\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\underline{\mathrm{x}}^{(N)}\right)$.
Proof. By the tigtness of $\left\{\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right\}_{\mathcal{\varepsilon}>0}$, for any $\theta, \eta>0$ there exists $\zeta>0$ such that the set

$$
\begin{equation*}
A^{\varepsilon}(\zeta, \eta)=\left\{\omega \sup _{|t-s| \leq \zeta}\left|\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right|<\eta\right\} \tag{3.5.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(A^{\varepsilon}(\zeta, \eta)\right)>1-\theta . \square \tag{3.5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is a consequence of the well known Arzela-Ascoli theorem. By (a), for any $\delta>0$ jthere exists $\eta>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\sup _{\substack{|x-y|<\eta \\|x| \leq K, \mid y \leq K}}\left|g^{\varepsilon}(x, t)-g^{\varepsilon}(y, t)\right|\right] \leq \delta \tag{3.5.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^0]This follows from mean value theorem. We fix $\eta$. Let $\Delta$ be a partition of $[s, t]$ given by $\Delta=\left\{s=t_{o}<t_{1} \cdots<t_{n}=t\right\},|\Delta|<\zeta$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|E\left(\left(\int_{s}^{t} g^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r-\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{t_{k}}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r\right) \phi^{\varepsilon}\right)\right| \\
& \quad \leq\left|E\left(\left(\int_{s}^{t} g^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r-\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{t_{k}}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r\right) \phi^{\varepsilon}\right):\left(A^{\varepsilon}(\zeta, \eta)\right)\right| \\
& \quad+E\left(\left(\int_{s}^{t} g^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r-\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{t_{k}}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r\right) \phi^{\varepsilon}\right):\left(A^{\varepsilon}(\zeta, \eta)^{c}\right) \mid \\
& \quad \leq \delta(t-s)\|\phi\|+2 L^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}(t-s)\|\phi\| \theta \tag{3.5.10}
\end{align*}
$$

Again e have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|E\left[\left(\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{t_{k}}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r\right) \phi^{\varepsilon}\right]-E_{Q^{(0)}}\left[\left(\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{t_{k}}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r\right) \phi\right]\right| \\
& \leq \mid \sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{E\left[\left(\left.E\left[\int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g^{\varepsilon}(y, r) d r \mid G_{t_{K}}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right|_{y=\phi_{t_{k}}^{\varepsilon}}\right) \phi^{\varepsilon}\right]\right. \\
& \left.-E\left[\left(\int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g\left(\phi_{t_{k}}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r\right) \phi^{\varepsilon}\right]\right\} \mid \\
& +\left|\sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left\{E\left[\left(\int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g\left(\phi_{t_{k}}^{\varepsilon}, r\right) d r\right) \phi^{\varepsilon}\right]-E_{Q^{(0)}}\left[\left(\int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g\left(\phi_{t_{k}}, r\right) d r\right) \phi\right]\right\}\right| \\
& =I_{1}^{\varepsilon}+I_{2}^{\varepsilon}, \quad \text { say. } \tag{3.5.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Now $I_{1}^{\varepsilon} \rightarrow 0$ as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ by (b) and $I_{2}^{\varepsilon} \rightarrow 0$ along a subsequence by the weak conver of $Q^{(\varepsilon)}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varlimsup_{\varepsilon_{n} \rightarrow 0} \mid E\left[\left(\int_{s}^{t} g^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, r\right) d r\right) \phi^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right] & -E_{Q^{(0)}}\left[\left(\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} g\left(\phi_{t_{k}}, r\right) d r\right) \phi\right] \mid \\
& \leq \delta(t-s)\|\phi\|+2 L^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}(t-s)\|\phi\| \theta^{\frac{\gamma-1}{\gamma}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\delta, \theta$ are arbitary, we let $\theta, \delta \rightarrow 0$ and conclude the assertion of the lemma.

We make the following convention as a definition.
Definition 3.5.3. If $E\left[f^{\varepsilon_{n}} \phi^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right] \rightarrow E_{Q^{(0)}}[f \phi]$ as $\varepsilon_{n} \rightarrow 0$ then we say that $f^{\varepsilon_{n}} \rightarrow f$ weakly.

Lemma 3.5.4. The following are $L^{2}$ martingales with respect to $Q^{(0)}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{t}(x)=\phi_{t}(x)-\int_{0}^{t}\left(\bar{b}\left(\phi_{r}(x), r\right)+c\left(\phi_{r}(x), r\right)\right) d r \tag{3.5.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $x \in\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{t}(y)=X_{t}(y)-\int_{0}^{t} \bar{b}(y, r) d r \tag{3.5.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $y \in\left\{y_{1}, \ldots, y_{M}\right\}$,
Proof. We will consider the case $d=1$ only. Take a subsequence $\varepsilon_{n} \downarrow 0$ such that $Q^{\left(\varepsilon_{n}\right)} \rightarrow Q^{(0)}$ weakly. We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon_{n}}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}-\int_{s}^{t} \bar{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, r\right) d r-\int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, r\right) d r\right) \phi^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right]=0 . \tag{3.5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon_{n}}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}} \rightarrow \phi_{t}-\phi_{s}$ weakly. By $(A 2)_{k}$ and the previous lemma

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{s}^{t} \bar{b}_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, r\right) d r \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} \bar{b}\left(\phi_{r}, r\right) d r \text { weakly. } \tag{3.5.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using Ito's formula we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, r\right) d r & =\int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, r\right) d r+\int_{s}^{t} d r \\
& \left(\int_{s}^{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, r\right) \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, \sigma\right) d \sigma\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \int_{s}^{t} d r\left(\int_{s}^{r} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, r\right) a^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, \sigma\right) d \sigma\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \quad \text { + a martingale. } \\
& =I_{1}^{\varepsilon_{n}}+I_{2}^{\varepsilon_{n}}+I_{3}^{\varepsilon_{n}}+I_{4}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, \text { say } . \tag{3.5.16}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $E\left[\int_{s}^{t} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(z, r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right]_{z=\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}} \rightarrow 0$, we have $I_{1}^{\varepsilon_{n}} \rightarrow 0$ weakly by lemma 3.5.2 Using $(A 2)_{k}$, we obtain

$$
E\left[I_{2}^{\varepsilon_{n}} \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right]=E\left[\int_{s}^{t} c^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, t, \sigma\right) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right] \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} C\left(\phi_{r}, r\right) d r \text { weakly. }
$$

$$
E\left[I_{3}^{\varepsilon_{n}} \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right]=E\left[\left.\int_{s}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}} d^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}, t, \sigma\right) d \sigma \right\rvert\, G_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right] \rightarrow 0
$$

weakly since $\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}} d^{\varepsilon_{n}} \rightarrow 0$. Also $I_{4}^{\varepsilon_{n}} \rightarrow 0$ weakly since it is a martingale. Combining all these result it follows that $M_{t}(s)$ is a martingale. The same procedure matatis mutandis shows that $Y_{t}(y)$ is a martingale.

In the next lemma, we shall compute the quadratic variations of these martigales.

Lemma 3.5.5. With respect to $Q^{(0)}$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { (i) }<M_{t}(x), M_{t}(y)^{*}>=\int_{0}^{t}(a+\tilde{a})\left(\phi_{r}(x), \phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r,  \tag{3.5.17}\\
& \text { (ii) }\left\langle M_{t}(x), Y_{t}(y)^{*}\right\rangle=\int_{0}^{t}(a+\tilde{a})\left(\phi_{r}(x), y, r\right) d r,  \tag{3.5.18}\\
& \text { (iii) }\left\langle Y_{t}(x), Y_{t}(y)^{*}\right\rangle=\int_{0}^{t}(a+\tilde{a})(x, y, r) d r . \tag{3.5.19}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. As before, we consider the case $d=1$ only. Using Ito's formula, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x) \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(y)-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon}(y) & =\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(x) \bar{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(y), r\right) d r+\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(y) \bar{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(x), r\right) d r \\
& +\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(x) \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(y), r\right) d r+\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(x) \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(x), r\right) d r \\
& +\int_{s}^{t} a^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(x), \phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(x), r\right) d r+\text { a martingale. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\varepsilon_{n} \downarrow 0$ be the same sequence as in Lemma 3.5.4 then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x) \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y)-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x) \phi_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y) & \rightarrow \phi_{t}(x) \phi_{t}(y)-\phi_{s}(x) \phi_{s}(y) \text { weakly }, \\
\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x) \bar{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), r\right) d r & \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(x) \bar{b}\left(\phi_{r}(y), y\right) d r \text { weakly }, \\
\int_{s}^{t} a^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x), \phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), r\right) d r & \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} a\left(\phi_{r}(x), \phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r \text { weakly. }
\end{aligned}
$$

We next consider the third term in the right hand side of (3.5.2). We $\mathbf{8 6}$ have

$$
\begin{align*}
\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x) \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}} & \left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), r\right)=\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x) \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), r\right) \\
& +\int_{s}^{r} \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), r\right) b^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), \sigma\right) d \sigma \\
& +\int_{s}^{r} b^{\varepsilon_{n}} \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x), \sigma \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), r\right) d \sigma \\
& +\int_{s}^{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), r\right) a^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x), \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), \sigma\right) d \sigma \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \int_{s}^{r} \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x) \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), r\right) a^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), \sigma\right) d \sigma \\
& \quad+\text { a martingale } \\
= & I_{1}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r)+I_{2}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r)+I_{3}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r)+I_{4}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r)+I_{5}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r)+I_{6}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r) . \tag{3.5.21}
\end{align*}
$$

Now $\int_{s}^{t} I_{1}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r) d r \rightarrow 0$ weakly since $\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}$ is $G_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}$ - measurable. Since

$$
E\left[\int_{s}^{t} I_{2}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right]=E\left[\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(x) c_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\left(\phi_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(y), t, \sigma\right) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon_{n}}\right]
$$

therefore $\quad \int_{s}^{t} I_{3}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r) d r \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(x) c\left(\phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r$ weakly.
Also

$$
\int_{s}^{t} I_{3}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r) d r \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} A\left(\phi_{\sigma}(x), \phi_{\sigma}(y), \sigma\right) d \sigma \text { weakly }
$$

and

$$
\int_{s}^{t} I_{k}^{\varepsilon_{n}}(r) d r \rightarrow 0 \text { weakly for } k=4,5,6
$$

To sum up we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
(1) \phi_{t}(x) \phi_{t}(y) & -\phi_{s}(x) \phi_{s}(y)-\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(x) \bar{b}\left(\phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r \\
& -\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(y) \bar{b}\left(\phi_{r}(x), r\right) d r-\int_{s}^{t} a\left(\phi_{r}(x), \phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r \\
& -\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(x) c\left(\phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r-\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(y) c\left(\phi_{r}(x), r\right) d r \\
& -\int_{s}^{t} \tilde{a}\left(\phi_{r}(x), \phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r
\end{aligned}
$$

87 is a martingale with respect to $Q^{(0)}$, i.e

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{t}(x) \phi_{t}(y)-\phi_{s}(x) \phi_{s}(y) & -\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(x)\left(\bar{b}\left(\phi_{r}(y), r\right)+c\left(\phi_{r}(y), r\right)\right) d r \\
& -\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(y)\left(\bar{b}\left(\phi_{r}(x), r\right)+c\left(\phi_{r}(x), r\right)\right) d r \\
& -\int_{s}^{t}(a+\tilde{a})\left(\phi_{r}(x), \phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r
\end{aligned}
$$

is a $Q^{(0)}$-martingale.
On the other hand by Ito's formula we have
(2) $\phi_{t}(x) \phi_{t}(y)=\phi_{s}(x) \phi_{s}(y)+\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(x) d \phi_{r}(y)+\int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(y) d \phi_{r}(x)+<$ $\phi_{t}(x), \phi_{t}(y)>$.

Obviously

$$
<\phi_{t}(x), \phi_{t}(y)>=<M_{t}(x), M_{t}(y)>
$$

Substituting (2) in (1) we find

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int \phi_{r}(x) d M_{r}(y)+ & \int_{s}^{t} \phi_{r}(y) d M_{r}(x) \\
& -\int_{s}^{t}(a+\tilde{a})\left(\phi_{r}(x), \phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r+<M_{t}(x), M_{t}(y)>
\end{aligned}
$$

is a martingale. Hence

$$
<M_{t}(x), M_{t}(y)^{*}>=\int_{0}^{t}(a+\tilde{a})\left(\phi_{r}(x), \phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r
$$

This proves ( $i$ ). The relations (ii) and (iii) can be proved similarly.
Proof of the Theorem 3.5.1 under (A4) Let $\underline{x}_{0}^{(N)}=\left(x_{1} 0, \ldots, x_{N} 0\right) \in$ $\mathbb{R}^{N d}, y_{0}^{(M)}=\left(y_{1} 0, \ldots, x_{M} 0\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{M d}$ be two fixed points. For $\underline{x}=$ $\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right) \varepsilon \mathbb{R}^{N d}$ and $\underline{y}=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, x_{M}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{M d}$, define the following differential operator

$$
\begin{align*}
L_{s, \underline{y}_{o}^{(M)}}^{(N, M)} f(\underline{x}, \underline{y}) & =\frac{1}{2} \sum_{p, q=1}^{N} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d}(a+\tilde{a})_{i j}\left(x_{p}, x_{q}, s\right) \frac{\partial^{2} f(\underline{x}, \underline{y})}{\partial x_{p}^{i} \partial x_{q}^{j}} \\
& +\sum_{i, p}\left\{\bar{b}^{i}\left(x_{p}, s\right)+c^{i}\left(x_{p}, s\right)\right\} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{p}^{i}}(x, y) \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \sum_{p, q} \sum_{i, j}(a+\tilde{a})_{i j}\left(y_{p^{0}}, y_{q^{0}}, s\right) \frac{\partial^{2} i(\underline{x}, \underline{y})}{\partial y_{p}^{i} \partial y_{q}^{j}} \\
& +\sum_{i, p} \bar{b}^{1}\left(y_{p^{0}}, s\right) \frac{\partial f(\underline{x}, \underline{y})}{\partial y_{p}^{i}} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \sum_{p, q} \sum_{i, j}(a, \tilde{a})_{i j}\left(x_{p}, y_{q^{0}}, s\right) \frac{\partial^{2} f(\underline{x}, \underline{y})}{\partial x_{p}^{i} \partial y_{q}^{j}} \tag{3.5.22}
\end{align*}
$$

By Ito's formula, if is a $C^{2}$-function with bounded derivatives, then using Lemmas 3.5.5 and 3.5.6, we find that the following is a martingale with respect to $Q^{(0)}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
f\left(\phi_{t}, X_{t}\right)-\int_{0}^{t} L_{s, \underline{y}_{o}^{(M)}}^{(N, M)} f\left(\phi_{s}, X_{s}\right) d s \tag{3.5.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore $Q^{())}$is the solution of the martingale problem for $L_{s, y_{0}^{(M)}}^{(N, M)}$ and hence it is unique. Now $\left\{Q_{\left(\underline{( }_{0}^{N}, \underline{y}_{0}^{M}\right)}^{(0)}\right\}_{\left(\underline{x}_{0}^{M}, \underline{y}_{0}^{M}\right)}$ is a consistent family of measures. Therefore there exists a unique probability measure $P^{(0)}$ on $W_{k-1}^{2}$ such that the law of $\left(\phi_{t}\left(\underline{x}_{0}^{(N)}, X_{t} \underline{y}_{0}^{M}\right)\right)$ with respect to $P^{(0)}$ is $Q_{\left(x_{0}^{N}, y_{0}^{M}\right)}^{(0)}$. Also 3.5.17)-3.5.19 with $x \in\left\{x_{1} 0, \ldots, x_{N} 0\right\}$, $y \in\left\{y_{1} 0, \ldots, Y_{M} 0\right\}$ is satisfied with respect to $P^{(0)}$. Hence $X_{t}(x)$ is a
$C^{k-1}$ - valued Brownian motion with local characteristics $(a+\tilde{a}, b)$. We claim that $\phi_{t}$ is generated $X_{t}(x)+\int_{0}^{t} c(x, r) d r$. Set

$$
\tilde{M}_{t}(x)=\int_{0}^{t} Y\left(\Phi_{s}, d s\right)
$$

Then

$$
<\tilde{M}_{t}(x), \tilde{M}_{t}(y)^{*}>=\int_{0}^{t}(a+\tilde{a})\left(\phi_{r}(x), \phi_{r}(y), r\right) d r
$$

Therefore

$$
<M_{t}(x)-\tilde{M}_{t}(x),\left(M_{t}(y)-\tilde{M}_{t}(y)\right)^{*}>=0
$$

This implies $M_{t}(x)=\tilde{M}_{t}(x)$. Thus $\phi_{t}$ is generated by $X_{t}(x)+\int_{o}^{t} c(x, r) d r$.
Proof of the Theorem 3.5.1 (without (A4)) Let $P^{(0)}$ be a probability measure on $W_{k-1}^{2}$ satisfying $(a)$ and $(b)$ of the theorem. Then the law of $\left(\phi_{t}\left(\underline{x}_{o}^{(N)}\right), X_{t}\left(\underline{y}_{o}^{(M)}\right), P^{(0)}\right)$ is $Q_{\left(\underline{x}_{o}^{(N)}, \underline{y}_{o}^{(M)}\right)}^{(0)}$. We claim that $Q^{(\varepsilon)} \underset{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} Q^{(0)}$ weakly.

Step 1. We consider the truncated process for $K>0$. Let $\psi_{K}: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a smooth function such that

$$
\psi_{K}(x)=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
1 & \text { if } & |x| \leq / 2 \\
0 & \text { if } & |x|>K
\end{array}\right.
$$

and $0 \leq \psi_{K} \leq 1$. Set $X^{\varepsilon, K}(x, t)=X^{\varepsilon}(x, t) \psi_{K}(x)$. Then the local characteristics of $X^{\varepsilon, K}$ are $a^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t) \psi_{K}(x) \phi_{K}(y)$ and $b^{\varepsilon}(x, t) \psi_{K}(x)$ which obviously satisfy (A4). Let $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}$ be the flow generated by $X^{\varepsilon, K}$. Denote the law of $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}\left(\underline{x}_{o}^{(N)}\right), X_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}\left(\underline{y}_{o}^{(M)}\right)\right)$ by $Q^{\varepsilon, K}$. Then $Q^{(\varepsilon, K)} \underset{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} Q^{0, K}$ weakly. Let us compare $Q^{(0, K)}$ and $Q^{(0)}$. We may assume that $\left|\underline{x}_{o}^{(N)}\right| \leq \frac{K}{2},\left|\underline{y}_{o}^{(M)}\right| \leq \frac{K}{2}$. Let $A \in B\left(V_{N} \times V_{M}\right)$.
Then clearly

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q^{(0)}\left(A \cap\left\{\phi:\|\phi\|<\frac{K}{2}\right\}\right)=Q^{(0, K)}\left(A \cap\left\{\phi \| \phi<\frac{K}{2}\right\}\right) . \tag{3.5.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Step 2. In order to show the weak convergence of $\left\{Q^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon<0}$, it suffices to show that for any closed subset $S$ of $V_{N} \times V_{M}$

$$
\varlimsup_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} Q^{(\varepsilon)}(S) \leq Q^{(0)}(S) .
$$

For any $\delta>0$, there exists a $K>0$ such that $Q^{(0)}{ }_{\left(G_{K}\right)}>1-\delta, \quad 90$ where $G_{K}=\{\phi:\|\phi\|<K / 2\}$.Then

$$
Q^{(0, k)}\left(G_{K}\right)=Q^{(0)}\left(G_{K}\right)>1-\delta \text {, by 3.5.24 }
$$

Since $Q^{(\varepsilon, K)} \rightarrow Q^{(0, K)}$ weakly, therefore

$$
\varliminf_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} Q^{(\varepsilon, K)}\left(G_{K}\right) \geq Q^{(0)}\left(G_{K}\right)
$$

Hence there exists an $\varepsilon_{o}>0$ such that for any $\varepsilon<\varepsilon_{o}$, we have $Q^{(\varepsilon, K)}\left(G_{K}\right)>1-2 \delta$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q^{(\varepsilon)}(S) & =Q^{(\varepsilon)}\left(S \cap G_{K}\right)+Q^{(\varepsilon)}\left(S \cap G_{K}^{c}\right) \\
& \leq Q^{(\varepsilon, K)}\left(S \cap G_{K}\right)+Q^{(\varepsilon, K)}\left(G_{K}^{c}\right) \\
& \leq Q^{(\varepsilon, K)}\left(S \cap \bar{G}_{K}\right)+2 \delta .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\overline{\lim }_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} Q^{(\varepsilon)}(S) & \leq \varlimsup_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} Q^{(\varepsilon, K)}\left(S \cap \bar{G}_{K}\right)+2 \delta \\
& \leq Q^{(0, K)}\left(S \cap \bar{G}_{K}\right)+2 \delta \\
& \leq Q^{(0)}(S)+2 \delta
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\delta$ is arbitrary

$$
\varlimsup_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} Q^{(\varepsilon)}(S) \leq Q^{(0)}(S)
$$

### 3.6 Tightness of Sobolev Space-valued Processes

Let $P_{m, p}^{(\varepsilon)}$ denote the law of $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ on $W_{m}^{2}=\left(C\left([0, T] ; H_{m, p}^{l o c}\right)\right)^{2}$ for $m \geq k-1$. We shall discuss the tightness of $\left\{P_{m, p}^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$. We begin by considering the case $m=0, W_{0, p}^{2}=\left(C\left([0, T]: L_{p}^{l o c}\right)\right)^{2}$. For some $K>0$ consider a truncated process $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}\right)$. Let the law of the truncated process be denoted by $P_{0, p}^{(\varepsilon, K)}$. Let $\tilde{\psi}_{K}: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ be a smooth function such that

$$
\tilde{\psi}_{K}^{(x)}= \begin{cases}x & \text { if }|x|<K / 2 \\ 0 & \text { if }|x|>K\end{cases}
$$

Set $\tilde{X}_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}=\tilde{\psi}_{K}\left(X_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}\right)$. Let the law of $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}, \tilde{X}_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}\right)$ be denoted by $\tilde{P}_{o, p}^{(\varepsilon, K)}$. We have the following result about the tightness of $\left\{\tilde{P}_{0, p}^{(\varepsilon, K)}\right\}$.

Lemma 3.6.1. $\left\{\tilde{P}_{0, p}^{(\varepsilon, K)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ is tight with respect to the weak topology of $W_{0, p}^{2}$ for any $K>0$ and $p>d V 3\left(2-\frac{1}{\gamma}\right)$

Proof. We have form Lemma3.4.2
and

$$
\begin{gathered}
E\left[\left|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}(x)-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon, K}(x)\right|^{p}\right] \leq L|t-s|^{2-\frac{1}{\gamma}} \text { for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^{d} \\
E\left[\left|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}(x)\right|^{p}\right] \leq L \text { for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}
\end{gathered}
$$

Integrating the above relations with respect to the Lebesgue measure on the ball $B_{n}=\{x:|x| \leq n\}$, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\left\|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}-\phi_{s}^{\varepsilon, K}\right\|_{0, p, n}^{p}\right] \leq L \operatorname{vol}\left(B_{n}\right)|t-s|^{2-\frac{1}{\gamma}} \\
& E\left[\left\|\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}\right\|_{0, p, n}^{p}\right] \leq L \operatorname{Vol}\left(B_{n}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

We can find similar estimates for $\tilde{X}_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}$. These estimates imply the tightness of $\left\{P^{(\tilde{\varepsilon}, K)}{ }_{0, p}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ in the weak topology.

Let $p_{k-1}^{(0, K)}$ be a probability measure on $W_{k-1}^{2}$, with local characteristics $a(x, y, t) \psi_{K}(x) \psi_{K}(y)$ and $b(x, t) \psi_{K}(x)$, where $\psi_{K}: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{1}$ is the smooth function described in section 3.5 For $0 \leq t_{1}<t_{2} \cdots<t_{N}$ define

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \tilde{P}_{k-1}^{(0, K)}\left(X_{t_{1}} \in A_{1}, \ldots, X_{t_{N}} \in A_{N}, \phi_{t 1} \in B_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{t N} \in B_{N}\right) \\
& \quad=P_{k-1}^{(0, K)}\left(\psi_{K}\left(X_{t_{1}}\right) \in A_{1}, \ldots, \psi_{K}\left(X_{t_{N}}\right) \in B_{N}, \phi_{t_{1}} \in B_{1} \ldots, \phi_{t_{N}} \in B_{N}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

The measure $\tilde{P}_{k-1}^{(0, K)}$ on $W_{k-1}^{2}$ can be extended to a measure $\tilde{P}_{0, p}^{(0, K)}$ on $W_{0, p}^{2}$.
Lemma 3.6.2. $\left\{\tilde{P}_{0, p}^{(\varepsilon, K)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ converges weakly to $\tilde{P}_{0, p}^{(0, K)}$ with respect to the weak topology of $W_{0, p}^{2}$.

Proof. Fix $N$, take $t_{1}<t_{2}<\cdots<t_{N}$. It follows from the weak convergence of the $(N+M)$ - point process that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} E_{k-1}^{(\varepsilon, K)}\left[\phi_{t i}\left(x_{1}\right) \ldots \phi_{t N}\left(x_{N}\right)\right] E_{k-1}^{(0, K)}\left[\phi_{t i}\left(x_{1}\right) \ldots \phi_{t N}\left(x_{N}\right)\right] . \tag{3.6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\eta_{1}(x), \ldots, \eta_{N}(x) \in L^{q}\left(B_{n}\right)$, where $\frac{1}{p}+\frac{1}{q}=1$. Multiply the above to the both sides of (3.6.1) and integrate over $B_{n}$. Then we get

$$
\begin{align*}
& \lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} E_{k-1}^{(\varepsilon, K)}\left[\left(\phi_{t_{1}}, \eta_{1}\right)\left(\phi_{t_{2}}, \eta_{2}\right) \ldots\left(\phi_{t_{N}} \eta_{N}\right)\right] \\
&=E_{k-1}^{(0, K)}\left[\left(\phi_{t_{1}} \eta_{1}\right) \ldots\left(\phi_{t_{N}} \eta_{N}\right)\right] \tag{3.6.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Similarly we can show that for $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{N}>0, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{M}>0$, $\zeta_{1} \ldots, \zeta_{M} \in L^{q}\left(B_{n}\right)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} E_{k-1}^{(\varepsilon, K)}[ & {\left.\left[\phi_{t_{1}}, \eta_{1}\right)^{\alpha_{1}} \ldots\left(\phi_{t_{N}}, \eta_{N}\right)^{\alpha_{N}}\left(\tilde{\psi}_{K}\left(X_{t_{1}}\right), \zeta_{1}\right)^{\beta_{1}} \ldots\left(\tilde{\psi}_{K}\left(X_{t_{M}}\right) \cdot \zeta_{M}\right)^{\beta_{M}}\right] } \\
= & E_{k-1}^{(0, K)}\left[\left(\phi_{t_{1}}, \eta_{1}\right)^{\alpha_{1}} \ldots\left(\phi_{t_{N}}, \eta_{N}\right)^{\alpha_{N}}\left(\tilde{\phi}_{K}\left(X_{t_{1}}\right), \zeta_{1}\right)^{\beta_{1}} \ldots\right. \\
& \left.\quad\left(\tilde{\psi}_{K}\left(X_{t_{M}}\right), \zeta_{M}\right)^{\beta_{M}}\right] \\
= & E_{k-1}^{(0, K)}\left[\left(\phi_{t_{1}}, \eta_{1}\right)^{\alpha_{1}} \ldots\left(\phi_{t_{N}}, \eta_{N}\right)^{\alpha_{N}}\left(X_{t_{1}}, \zeta_{1}\right)^{\beta_{1}} \ldots\left(X_{t_{M}}, \zeta_{M}\right)^{\beta_{M}}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

We can replace $\tilde{P}_{k-1}^{(\varepsilon, K)}$ etc. by $\tilde{P}_{0, p}^{(\varepsilon, K)}$ etc. and hence $\tilde{P}_{0, P}^{(\varepsilon, K)} \rightarrow \tilde{P}_{0, p}^{(0, K)}$ with respect to the weak topology.

Proposition 3.6.3. $\left\{P_{0, p}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ converges weakly.The proof is similar to that of the weak convergence of $\left\{Q^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}$ and is therefore omitted.

Theorem 3.6.4. Assume $(A 2)_{k},(A 3)_{k}, k \geq 2$. Then $\left\{P_{k-2, p}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ is tight with respect to weak topology of $W_{k-2, p}^{2}$
Proof. Consider the system of equations for $D^{\alpha} \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon},|\alpha| \leq k-2$. Set $D^{\alpha} \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}={ }^{\alpha} \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ and consider $\underline{\phi}_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\left({ }^{\alpha} \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}|\alpha| \leq k-2\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon} & =X^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, d t\right) \\
d^{\alpha} \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon} & =\sum_{i=1}^{d} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} X^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, d t\right)\left({ }^{\alpha} \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)^{i},|\alpha|=1
\end{aligned}
$$

etc. In vector notation

$$
d \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\underline{X}^{\varepsilon}\left(\underline{\phi}_{t}^{\varepsilon}, d t\right)
$$

where $\underline{X}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)=\left(X^{\varepsilon}(x, t), \sum_{i} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} X^{\varepsilon}(x, t) x_{\beta}^{i}, \ldots\right), \underline{x}=\left(x, x_{\beta}, \ldots\right)$. Then the law of $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, \underline{X}_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$, viz. $\underline{P}_{0, p}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}$ with respect to the weak topology which is equivalent to the tightness of $\left\{P_{k-2, p}^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}$.
Remark 3.6.5. In view of Proposition 3.1.10, the family of measures-$\left\{P_{k-3}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ in tight in $W_{k-3}^{2}$

### 3.7 Proof of the Main Theorem

The weak convergence of $\left\{P_{m}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}(m \leq k-3)$ has already been proved. Here we shall prove the strong convergence of $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ under the assumption that $X_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ converges strongly to $X_{t}^{o}$. We shall prove that $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon} \rightarrow \phi_{t}^{\circ}$ strongly. Consider the stochastic differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \phi_{t}^{o}=X^{o}\left(\phi_{t}^{o}, d t\right)+c\left(\phi_{t}^{o}\right) d t, \phi_{o}^{o}=x \tag{3.7.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The solution of 3.7.1 is denoted by $\phi_{t}^{o}(x)$. For $m \leq k-3$, let $\tilde{P}_{m}^{(\varepsilon)}$ denoted the law of $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}, \phi_{t}^{o}, X_{t}^{o}\right)$ defined on $W_{m}^{2} \times \tilde{W}_{m}^{2}\left(\right.$ where $\left.\tilde{W}_{m}^{2}\right)$ is a replica of $W_{m}^{2}$ ). A typical element of $\tilde{W}_{m}^{2}$ will be denoted as $(\tilde{\phi}, \tilde{X})$. We show that $\left\{\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ converges weakly to some $\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(0)}$. Since $\left\{\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ is tight, let $\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(0)}$ be any limits point of $\left\{\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}$. Then $\left.\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(0)}\right|_{W_{m}^{2}}=P_{m}{ }^{(0)}$
(三 limit of $P_{m}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}$ ). By the first assertion of the theorem $\phi_{t}$ is generated by $X_{t}+\int_{o}^{t} c(x, r) d r$. Since $X_{t}=\tilde{X}_{t}$ a.s. $\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(0)}, \phi_{t}=\tilde{\phi}_{t}$ a.s $\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(0)}$ by the uniqueness of the solution i.e., $\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(0)}$ is supported in the diagonal set $\{(\phi, X, \tilde{\phi}, \tilde{X}): \phi=\tilde{\phi}, X=\tilde{X}\}$. Let $\rho_{m}$ be the metric on $W_{m}^{2}$, i.e., for $(\phi, \tilde{\phi}) \in C\left([0, T] ; C^{m}\right) \times C\left([0, T] ; C^{m}\right)$,

$$
\rho_{m}(\phi, \psi)=\sum_{N} \frac{1}{2^{N}} \frac{\||\phi-\psi|\|_{m, N}}{1+\|\mid \phi-\psi\|_{m, N}}
$$

which is a bounded continuous function on $W_{m}^{2} \times \tilde{W}_{m}^{2}$. Therefore

$$
E\left[\rho_{m}\left(\phi^{\varepsilon}, \phi^{o}\right)\right]=\tilde{E}_{m}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}\left[\rho_{m}(\phi, \tilde{\phi})\right] \rightarrow E^{(0)}{ }_{m}\left[\rho_{m}(\phi, \tilde{\phi})\right]=0,
$$

since $\rho_{m}(\phi, \tilde{\phi})=0$ a.s. Hence $\phi^{\varepsilon} \rightarrow \phi^{o}$ strongly.

### 3.8 Proof of the Approximation Theorem

In this section, we shall discuss the proof of the approximation theorem for stochastic ordinary differential equations described in section 3.2 Recall

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}}{d t}=\sum_{k=1}^{r} F_{k}\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, t\right) v_{k}^{\varepsilon}(t)+F_{o}\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, t\right) . \tag{3.8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We assume (A1). To prove the theorem we need the following lemma.

Lemma 3.8.1. Assume (A1). Then for any continuous functions $f(x, t)$ and $g(x, t)$ on $\mathbb{R}^{d} \times[0, T]$
$E\left[\int_{s}^{t} f(x, \tau) v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \int_{s}^{t} g(y, \sigma) v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} f(x, r) g(y, r) v_{i j}(r) d r$
uniformly on compact sets.

Proof. Let $f(t)$ and $g(t)$ be bounded measurable functions. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\int_{s}^{t} f(\tau) v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \int_{s}^{t} g(\sigma) v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]|\leq n K||f\|\|g\||t-s| \tag{3.8.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, the left hand side (3.8.3) is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left.\left|E\left[\int_{s}^{t} \int_{\sigma}^{t} f(\tau) E\left[v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) \mid G_{\sigma}^{\varepsilon}\right] d \tau\right) g(\sigma) v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma\right| G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \mid \\
& \leq K^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}\|f\|\|g\||t-s|,[\text { from (A1 (c)) }]
\end{aligned}
$$

So in view of 3.8.3 it is enough to prove the case when $f(x, t)$, $g(x, t)$ are step functions of $t$. Therefore assume that

$$
f(x, t)=f\left(x, t_{i}\right), g(x, t)=g\left(x, t_{i}\right) \text { for } t_{i} \leq t<t_{i+1}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\int_{s}^{t} f(x, \tau) v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} g(y, \sigma) v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& \\
& =\sum_{k} f\left(x, t_{k}\right) g\left(y, t_{k}\right) E\left[\int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \int_{t_{k}}^{\tau} v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& \\
& \quad+\sum_{k} f\left(x, t_{k}\right) E\left[\int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \int_{s}^{t_{k}} g(y, \sigma) v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& \\
& =I_{1}^{\varepsilon}+I_{2}^{\varepsilon}, \text { say }
\end{aligned}
$$

Now

$$
\begin{gathered}
I_{1}^{\varepsilon} \xrightarrow[\varepsilon \rightarrow 0]{\longrightarrow} \sum_{k} f\left(x, t_{k}\right) g\left(y, t_{k}\right) \int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k-1}} v_{i j}(r) d r=\int_{s}^{t} f(x, t) g(y, r) v_{i j}(r) d r \\
I_{2}^{\varepsilon}=\sum_{k} f\left(x, t_{k}\right) E\left[E\left[\int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \mid G t_{k}^{\varepsilon}\right] \int_{s}^{t_{k}} g(y \sigma) v_{j}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \underset{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0,
\end{gathered}
$$

since

$$
E\left[\int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} v_{i}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \mid G_{t_{k}}^{\varepsilon} \rightarrow \text { as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0\right]
$$

## Proof of the approximation theorem

 (Theorem 3.2.2)In view of the main limit theorem, all we have to do is to verify $(A 2)_{k}$ and $(A 3)_{k}$. In this case, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
b^{\varepsilon}(x, t) & =\sum_{k=1}^{r} F_{k}(x, t) v_{k}^{\varepsilon}(t)+F_{o}(x, t), \\
\bar{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, t) & =F_{o}(x, t), \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)=\sum_{k=1}^{r} F_{k}(x, t) v_{k}^{\varepsilon}(t), \\
A_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, r) & =\sum_{k, \ell} E\left[\int_{s}^{t} F_{\ell}^{i}(x, \tau) v_{\ell}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) d \tau \mid G_{r}^{\varepsilon}\right] F_{k}^{j}(y, r) v_{k}^{\varepsilon}(r)
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\int_{s}^{t} A_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, r) d r \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& \quad=\sum_{k, \ell} E\left[\int_{s}^{t} d \tau F_{\ell}^{i}(x, \tau) v_{\ell}^{\varepsilon}(\tau) \int_{s}^{t} F_{k}^{j}(y, \sigma) v_{k}^{\varepsilon}(\sigma) d \sigma \mid G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& \underset{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}{ } \sum_{k, \ell} \int_{s}^{t} F_{\ell}^{i}(x, r) F_{k}^{j} v_{i j}(r) d r
\end{aligned}
$$

$(A 3)_{k}$ can be proved similarly. Let $\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}$ denote the law of $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}, B_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ defined on $W_{m}^{2} \times V_{r}$. Then $\left\{\tilde{P}_{m}{ }^{(\varepsilon)}\right\}_{\varepsilon>0}$ converges to $\tilde{P}_{m}^{(0)}$ weakly. This can be proved in the same manner as we did earlier. The limit

$$
\left(\left(\phi_{t}, X_{t}, B_{t}\right), \tilde{P}_{m}^{(0)}\right)
$$

satisfies:
(i) $X_{t}$ is a C-Brownian motion with local characteristics $a_{i j}(x, y, t)=$ $\sum_{k, \ell} F_{\ell}^{i}(x, t) F_{k}^{j}(y, t) \bar{v}_{i j}(t)$, where $\bar{v}_{i j}=v_{i j}+v_{i j}, b(x, t)=F_{o}(x, t)$.
(ii) $\phi_{r}$ is generated by $X_{t}+\int_{o}^{t} c(x, r) d r$, where

$$
c^{j}(x, t)=\sum_{\ell, k, i} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F_{\ell}^{i}(x, t) F_{k}^{i}(x, t) v_{k \ell}(t)
$$

(iii) $B(t)$ is a Brownian motion with mean zero and variance $\int_{o}^{t} \bar{v}_{i j}(r) d r$ and

$$
<X_{t}(x), B_{k}(t)>=\sum_{\ell} \int_{o}^{t} F_{\ell}(x, r) \bar{v}_{\ell k}(r) d r
$$

This can be proved the same way as was done in Lemma 3.5.6. Now set

$$
\tilde{X}_{t}(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{r} \int_{o}^{t} F_{k}(x, s) d B_{k}(s)+\int_{o}^{t} F_{o}(x, s) d s
$$

Then it can be shown that $\left\langle X_{t}-\tilde{X}_{t}\right\rangle=0$ which implies $X_{t}=\tilde{X}_{t}$. Therefore, with respect to $P_{m}^{(0)}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \phi_{t}=\sum_{k=1}^{r} F_{k}\left(\phi_{t}, t\right) d B_{k}(t)+c\left(\phi_{t}, t\right) d t \tag{3.8.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shall now change the Ito form to Stratonovich form.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{o}^{t} F_{k}\left(\phi_{s}(x), s\right) o d B_{k}(s)=\int_{o}^{t} F_{k}\left(\phi_{s}(x), s\right) d B_{k}(s) \\
& \quad+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{\ell, i} \int_{o}^{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} F_{x}\left(\phi_{s}(x), s\right) \times F_{\ell}^{i}\left(\phi_{s}(x), s\right) \bar{v}_{k, \ell}(s) d s \tag{3.8.5}
\end{align*}
$$

Also

$$
\begin{align*}
c^{j}(x, s)-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{k, \ell, i} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} & F_{k}^{i}(x, s) F_{\ell}^{j}(x, s) \bar{v}_{k \ell}(s) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \sum_{1 \leq k \leq \ell \leq r}\left(v_{k, \ell}(s)-v_{\ell k}(s)\right)\left[F_{k}, F_{\ell}\right]^{j}(x, s) . \tag{3.8.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining all these results, we conclude the proof.

### 3.9 Ergodic Case

Let $z(t), t \geq 0$ be a time-homogeneous Markov process with state space $S$. Let $P_{t}(x, A)$ be the transition probability function. Assume $P_{t}(x,$. has a unique invariant probability measure $\mu$ and $z(t)$ is a stationary ergodic process such that

$$
P_{t}(z(t) \in A)=\mu(A)
$$

For $z \in S, x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$, let $F(x, z)$ and $G(x, z)$ be $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued functions smooth in $x$ and the derivation bounded and continuous in $(x, z)$. Let $Y(x, z, t, \omega)$ and $Z(x, z, t, \omega)$ be continuous random fields such that for each fixed $z, Y(., z, t)$ and $Z(., z, t)$ are continuous $C^{\infty}$-valued martingales with local characteristics $a^{Y}(x, y, z)$ and $a^{Z}(x, y, z)$ respectively. Assume $z(t)$ and $\{Y, Z\}$ are independent. Consider the following stochastic differential equation

$$
\begin{align*}
d \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon} & =\varepsilon F\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t)\right) d t+\varepsilon^{2} G\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t)\right) d t \\
& +\sqrt{\varepsilon} Y\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t), d t\right)+\varepsilon Z\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t), d t\right) \tag{3.9.1}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)$ denote the solution of 3.9.1 with the initial condition $\phi_{o}^{\varepsilon}(x)=x$. Then if $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0, \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon} \rightarrow$ trivial flow, i.e., $\phi_{t}^{o}(x) \equiv x$. We will see that if we change the scale of time then the limit flow becomes nontrivial. Set $\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\phi_{t / \varepsilon}^{\varepsilon}$. Then 3.9.1 becomes

$$
d \psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}=F\left(\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t / \varepsilon)\right) d t+\varepsilon G\left(\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t / \varepsilon)\right) d t
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
+Y^{\varepsilon}\left(\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t / \varepsilon), d t\right)+\sqrt{3} Z^{\varepsilon}\left(\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t / \varepsilon), d t\right) \tag{3.9.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
Y^{\varepsilon}(x, z(t / \varepsilon), d t) & =\sqrt{\varepsilon} Y(x, z(t / \varepsilon), d t / \varepsilon)  \tag{3.9.3}\\
Z^{\varepsilon}(X, z(t / \varepsilon), d t) & =\sqrt{\varepsilon} Z(x, z(t / \varepsilon), d t / \varepsilon) .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Let

$$
G_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\sigma(z(r), Y(x, z, r), Z(x, z, r): r \leq t / \varepsilon)
$$

Set

$$
\begin{align*}
X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)= & \int_{0}^{t} F\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon}\right)\right) d r+\varepsilon \int_{o}^{t} G\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon}\right)\right) d r \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} Y^{\varepsilon}\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon}\right), d r\right)+\sqrt{\varepsilon} \int_{o}^{t} Z^{\varepsilon}\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon}\right), d r\right) . \tag{3.9.4}
\end{align*}
$$

Claim: $\left(\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ converges as stochastic flows.
Indeed, for any $k>0(A 2)_{k}$ can be verified as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{r}
E\left[\left.\int_{s}^{t} D_{x}^{\alpha} F\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon}\right)\right) d r \right\rvert\, G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right]=\varepsilon E\left[\left.\int_{s / \varepsilon}^{t / \varepsilon} F\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon}\right)\right) d r \right\rvert\, G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
\rightarrow(t-s) \int D_{x}^{\alpha} F(x, z) \mu(d z) \text { in } L^{1} \text {-sense } \tag{3.9.5}
\end{array}
$$

by the Ergodic theorem

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left.\int_{s}^{t} D_{y}^{\beta} D_{x}^{\alpha} a^{Y}\left(x, y, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon}\right)\right) d r \right\rvert\, G_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \rightarrow \int D_{y}^{\beta} D_{x}^{\alpha} a^{Y}(x, y, z) \mu(d z) \tag{3.9.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

$(A 3)_{k}$ is clear. Therefore $\left(\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ converge weakly as stochastic flow. The limit is a pair of Brownian flow and $C^{\infty}$-Brownian motion with local characteristics $\int_{o}^{t} a^{Y}(x, y, z) \mu(d z), \int F(x, y) \mu(d z)$.
Special Cases Consider the following stochastic ordinary differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}}{d t}=\varepsilon F\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t)\right)+\varepsilon^{2} G\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, z(t)\right) . \tag{3.9.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

In this case $\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon} \rightarrow \psi_{t}$ such that $\psi_{t}$ satisfies a deterministic equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \psi_{t}}{d t}=\bar{F}\left(\psi_{t}\right) \tag{3.9.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{F}=\int F(x, z) \mu(d z) \tag{3.9.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

This may be regarded as a low of large number for the flow $\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$.
Let $F(x, t)$ be a period function of $t$ with period 1 and $z(t)=t$ on $T^{1}=[0,1]$ (one dimensional torus), an ergodic process with invariant measure $d t$. Consider

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d x}{d t}=F\left(x, \frac{t}{\varepsilon}\right) \tag{3.9.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

The solution of (3.9.10) $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x) \xrightarrow[\varepsilon \rightarrow 0]{ } \xrightarrow{\phi}$, where $\phi_{t}^{o}$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \phi_{t}^{o}}{d t}=\bar{F}\left(\phi_{t}^{o}\right) \tag{3.9.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{F}(x)=\int_{0}^{1} F(x, t) d t . \tag{3.9.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is sometimes called up the averaging of the equation 3.9.10.
Let us next consider the case when

$$
\begin{equation*}
a^{Y}(x, y, z)=0, \int F(x, z) \mu(d z)=0 \tag{3.9.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

In this case the limits of $\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ is also a trivial flow. So we have to change the time scale in a different way. Set $\tilde{\psi}_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\phi_{t / \varepsilon^{2}}$. Then $\tilde{\psi}_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ is generated by $\tilde{X}_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ where

$$
\begin{align*}
X_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{o}^{t} F\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right) d r & +\int_{o}^{t} G\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right) d r \\
& +\int_{o}^{t} \tilde{Z}^{\varepsilon}\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right), d r\right) \tag{3.9.14}
\end{align*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{Z}^{\varepsilon}\left(x, z\left(\frac{t}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right), t\right)=\varepsilon Z\left(x, z\left(t / \varepsilon^{2}\right), \frac{t}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right) . \tag{3.9.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now make an assumption regarding the existence of a recurrent potential. (A5) There exists a unique recurrent potential, viz.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi(z, A)=\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \int_{o}^{t}\left(P_{r}(z, A)-\mu(A)\right) d r \tag{3.9.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\psi(f)(z)=\int \psi\left(z, d z^{\prime}\right) f\left(z^{\prime}\right)
$$

maps $C_{b}^{\infty}$ into $C_{b}^{\infty}$. It is clear that if $\int f(x) \mu(d x)=0$ then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi(f)(z)=\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \int_{o}^{t} T_{r} f(z) d r \tag{3.9.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

101 where $T_{r}$ is the semigroup corresponding to the transition function $P_{t}(x,$.$) .$

Theorem 3.9.1. Assume (A5). Then $\left(\tilde{\psi}_{t}^{\varepsilon}, \tilde{X}_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ converge to a Brownian flow of $C^{\infty}$-diffeomorphism and $C^{\infty}$-Brownian flow. The local characteristics are given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\bar{a}_{i j}(x, y) & =\int a_{i j}^{Z}(x, y, z) \mu(d z) \\
& +\int\left\{\hat{F}^{i}(x, z) F^{j}(y, z)+\hat{F}^{j}(y, z) F^{i}(x, z)\right\} \mu(d z)  \tag{3.9.18}\\
\bar{b}(x) & =\int G(x, z) \mu(d z)  \tag{3.9.19}\\
c^{i}(x)= & \sum_{k=1}^{d} \int \frac{\partial \hat{F}^{i}}{\partial x_{k}}(x, z) F^{k}(x, z) \mu(d z) \tag{3.9.20}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\hat{F}(x, z)=\int \psi\left(z, d z^{\prime}\right) F\left(x, z^{\prime}\right)$.

Proof. Let $\tilde{G}_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\sigma\left(Z(x, z, s), z(s): s \leq t / \varepsilon^{2}\right)$. We verify $(A 2)_{k}$ for any $k>0$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\left.\int_{s}^{t} G\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon}\right)\right) d r \right\rvert\, \tilde{G}_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] & =\varepsilon^{2} E\left[\int_{s / \varepsilon^{2}}^{t / \varepsilon} G(x, z(r)) d r \mid \tilde{G}_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& \rightarrow(t-s) \int G(x, z) \mu(d z) \text { in } L^{1} \text {-sense }
\end{aligned}
$$

by the Ergodic theorem

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\left.\int_{s}^{t} a^{Z}\left(x, y, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right) d r \right\rvert\, \tilde{G}_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] & \rightarrow(t-s) \int a^{Z}(x, y, z) \mu(d z) \\
E\left[\left.\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{s}^{t} D_{x}^{\alpha} F\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right) d r \right\rvert\, \tilde{G}_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] & =\varepsilon E\left[\int_{s / \varepsilon^{2}}^{t / \varepsilon^{2}} D_{x}^{\alpha} F(x, z(r)) d r \mid \tilde{G}_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& =\varepsilon \int_{o}^{(t-s) / \varepsilon^{2}} T_{r}\left(D^{\alpha} F\right)\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right) d r
\end{aligned}
$$

([by Markov property])
$\left[\right.$ where $\left.T_{r} F(x, z)=\int T_{r}\left(z, d z^{\prime}\right) F\left(x, z^{\prime}\right)\right] \underset{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow}$ by $(A 5)$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\left.\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{s}^{t} F^{i}\left(x, z\left(\tau / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right) d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} F^{j}\left(y, z\left(\sigma / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right) d \sigma \right\rvert\, \tilde{G}_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& =\varepsilon^{2} E\left[\int_{s / \varepsilon^{2}}^{t / \varepsilon} F^{j}(y, z(\sigma)) d \sigma \int^{t / \varepsilon^{2}} \sigma F^{i}(x, z(\tau)) d t \mid \tilde{G}_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
& \left.=\left.\varepsilon^{2} \int_{o}^{(t-s) / \varepsilon^{2}} d \sigma\left(\int P_{\sigma}\left(z, d z^{\prime}\right) F^{j}\left(y, z^{\prime}\right)\right)\left(\int_{o}^{t / \varepsilon^{2}-\sigma} T_{\tau}\left(F^{i}\right)\left(x, z^{\prime}\right) d \tau\right)\right|_{z=z\left(s / \varepsilon^{2}\right)}\right) \\
& \underset{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow}(t-s) \int F^{j}\left(y, z^{\prime}\right) \hat{F}^{i}\left(x, z^{\prime}\right) \mu\left(d z^{\prime}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

[using Ergodic theorem and (A5)]

Similarly

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{k} \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} E\left[\left.\int_{s}^{t} \frac{\partial F^{i}}{\partial x_{k}}\left(x, z\left(\tau / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right) d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} F^{k}\left(x, z\left(\sigma / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right) d \sigma \right\rvert\, \tilde{G}_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] \\
\underset{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow}(t-s) c^{i}(x)
\end{aligned}
$$

We next check $(A 3)_{k}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{\varepsilon} E\left[\left.\int_{s}^{t} D^{\alpha} F\left(x, z\left(\frac{r}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right) d r \right\rvert\, \tilde{G}_{s}^{\varepsilon}\right] & \frac{1}{\varepsilon} D^{\beta} F\left(x, z\left(s / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right) \\
& =\int_{o}^{(t-s) / \varepsilon^{2}} T_{r}\left(D^{\alpha} F\right)\left(x, z\left(s / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right) d r D^{\beta} F\left(x, z\left(s / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

is bounded (independent of $\varepsilon$ ). This completes the proof
We shall next consider an example concerning the limit theorems studied by Papanicolaou-Stroock-Varadhan [29].

Example 3.9.2. Let $\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right)$ be the diffusion process in $\mathbb{R}^{d} \times \mathbb{R}^{d}$ defined by the following system of stochastic differential equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
& d x^{\varepsilon}(t)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon} F\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d t+G\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d t \\
& \quad+\sum_{j=1}^{r} \sigma_{. j}\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d \beta_{j}(t)  \tag{3.9.22}\\
& d z^{\varepsilon}(t)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} \tilde{F}\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d t+\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \sum_{j} \tilde{\sigma}_{. j}\left(x^{\varepsilon}(t), z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d \tilde{\beta}_{j}(t) \tag{3.9.23}
\end{align*}
$$

103 where $\left(\beta_{1}(t), \ldots, \beta_{r}(t)\right)$ and $\left(\tilde{\beta}_{1}(t), \ldots, \tilde{\beta}_{r}(t)\right)$ are $r$-dimensional Brownian motions independent of each other. Here $z^{\varepsilon}(t)$ is called the driving process and $x^{\varepsilon}(t)$ the driven process. As $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, the right hand side of 3.9.23) diverges and hence the system of solutions $z^{\varepsilon}(t), \varepsilon>0$ does not converge. On the other hand, the first component $x^{\varepsilon}(t)$ varies slowly
compared with $z^{\varepsilon}(t)$. Papanicolaou-Stroock-Varadhan have shown that under some conditions on the coefficients, $x^{\varepsilon}(t)$ converges weakly to a diffusion process. Let $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x, z), \psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x, z)\right)$ denote the solution of (3.9.22), (3.9.23) starting from $(x, z)$ at time $t=0$. The pair defines a stochastic flow of diffeomorphisms, but the first component $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x, z) \equiv \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(., z), z$ being fixed, does not in general. However, if $\tilde{F}(x, z)=\tilde{F}(z), \tilde{\sigma}(x, z)=\tilde{\sigma}(z)$ then 3.9.23 defines a closed system, $\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x, z)$ does not depend on $x$. In this case the mapping $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(., z): \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ becomes a stochastic flow for each $z$, generated by

$$
\begin{equation*}
X^{\varepsilon}(x, d t)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon} F\left(x, z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d t+\sum_{j} \sigma_{. j}\left(x, z^{\varepsilon}(t)\right) d \beta_{j}(t) \tag{3.9.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now the solution $z^{\varepsilon}(t)$ has the same law as $z^{1}\left(t / \varepsilon^{2}\right)$. Put

$$
\begin{align*}
& \tilde{X}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)=\int_{o}^{t}\left[\frac{1}{\varepsilon} F\left(x, z^{1}\left(r / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right)+G\left(x, z^{1}\left(r / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right)\right] d r \\
&+\sum_{j} \int_{o}^{t} \sigma_{. j}\left(x, z^{1}\left(r / \varepsilon^{2}\right)\right) d \beta_{j}(r) \tag{3.9.25}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $\tilde{\phi}_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x, z)$ be the flow generated by $\tilde{X}_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ where $z$ is the initial value. Then the law of $\left(\tilde{\phi}_{t}(x, z), \tilde{X}_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right) \equiv$ the law of $\left(\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x, z), X_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$. Therefore ( $\left.\tilde{\phi}_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x, z), \tilde{X}_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ converges.

Remark 3.9.3. These convergence problems do not include the homogenization problem. In fact here our conditions are more stringent than those in homogenization. If we write $a^{\varepsilon}(x, y)=a\left(\frac{x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{y}{\varepsilon}\right), b^{\varepsilon}(x)=b\left(\frac{x}{\varepsilon}\right)$, then for the convergence of stochastic flows associated with $a^{\varepsilon}, b^{\varepsilon}$ we need boundedness conditions on the derivatives of $a^{\varepsilon}$ and $b^{\varepsilon}$. Such condition are not satisfied for the homogenization.

### 3.10 Mixing Case

Suppose we are given a filtration $\left\{G_{s, t}\right\}, 0 \leq s \leq t<\infty$ such that $G_{s, t} \subset$ $G_{s^{\prime} t^{\prime}}$ if $s^{\prime} \leq s \leq t \leq t^{\prime}$. For each $t>0$ we define the strong mixing rate
$\beta(t)$ as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta(t)=\sup _{s} \sup _{A \varepsilon G_{o, s}, B \varepsilon G_{s+1, \infty}}|P(A \cap B)-P(A) P(B)| . \tag{3.10.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Not that if $G_{o, s}$ and $G_{s+t, \infty}$ are independent for any $s$, then $\beta(t)=0$. Hence $\beta(t) \sim 0$ means $G_{o, s}$ and $G_{s+t, \infty}$ are close to being independent. In particular, if $u$ is a $G_{t, \infty}$-measurable random variable such that $E[u]=0$ then $E\left[u \mid G_{o, s}\right] \sim 0$ if $\beta(t-s) \sim 0$. more precisely, we have the following lemma.

Lemma 3.10.1. Let u be a $G_{t, \infty}$-measurable random variable such that $E[u]=0$. Then for any $p, q>1$ with $p^{-1}+q^{-1}<1$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\mid E\left[u\left|G_{o, s}\right|^{r}\right]^{1 / r} \leq C \beta(t-s)^{1 / p} E\left[|u|^{q}\right]^{1 / q}\right. \tag{3.10.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $C=C(p, q)$ and $\frac{1}{r}=\frac{1}{p}+\frac{1}{q}$.
Proof. (Ibragimov-linnik [11]) let $v$ be a bounded $G_{o, s}$-measurable random variable. For any $p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}>1$ with $\frac{1}{p^{\prime}}+\frac{1}{q^{\prime}}=1$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
E\left[\left|E\left[u \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right||v|\right] & \leq E\left[\left|E\left[u \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right|\right]^{1 / p^{\prime}} E\left[\left|E\left[u \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right||\nu|^{q^{\prime}}\right]^{1 / q^{\prime}} \\
& \leq E\left[u v_{1}\right]^{1 / p^{\prime}} E\left[|u||\nu|^{q^{\prime}}\right]^{1 / q^{\prime}}, \tag{3.10.3}
\end{align*}
$$

105 where $v_{1}=\operatorname{signE}\left[u \mid G_{0, s}\right]$. Similarly we have for $p^{\prime \prime}, q^{\prime \prime}>1$ with $\frac{1}{p^{\prime \prime}}+$ $\frac{1}{q^{\prime \prime}}=1$

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[u v_{1}\right] & =E\left[u\left(v_{1}-E\left(v_{1}\right)\right)\right] \\
& \leq E\left[u_{1}\left(v_{1}-E\left(v_{1}\right)\right)\right]^{1 / p^{\prime \prime}} E\left[\left|v_{1}-E\left(v_{1}\right)\right||u|^{q^{\prime \prime}}\right]^{1 / q^{\prime \prime}},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $u_{1}=\operatorname{sign}\left(E\left[v_{1} \mid G_{t, \infty}\right]-E\left[v_{1}\right]\right)$. Set $A=\left\{\omega: u_{1}=1\right\}, B=\{\omega$ : $\left.v_{1}=1\right\}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mid E\left[u_{1} v_{1}\right] & -E\left[u_{1}\right] E\left[v_{1}\right]\left|\leq\left|P\left(A \cap B^{c}\right)-P\left(A^{c} \cap B\right)+P\left(A^{c} \cap B^{c}\right)\right|\right. \\
& +P(A) P\left(B^{c}\right)+P\left(A^{c}\right) P(B)-P(A) P(B)-P\left(A^{c}\right) P\left(B^{c}\right) \mid
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\leq 4 \beta(t-s)
$$

Since $\left|v_{1}-E\left[v_{1}\right]\right| \leq 2$, the above inequality implies

$$
E\left[u v_{1}\right] \leq 2^{\frac{1}{q^{\prime \prime}}+\frac{2}{p^{\prime \prime}}} \beta(t-s)^{\frac{1}{p^{\prime \prime}}} E\left[|u|^{q^{\prime \prime}}\right]^{1 / q^{\prime \prime}}
$$

Substituting the above in 3.10.3, we get

$$
E\left[E\left[u \mid G_{o, s}\right]||v|] \leq\left(2^{\frac{1}{q^{\prime \prime}}+\frac{2}{p^{\prime \prime}}}\right)^{1 / p^{\prime}} \beta(t-s)^{\frac{1}{p^{\prime} p^{\prime \prime}}} E\left[|u|^{q^{\prime \prime}}\right]^{1 / q^{\prime \prime}} E\left[|v|^{q^{\prime} p^{\prime \prime}}\right]^{\frac{1}{p^{\prime} p^{\prime \prime}}}\right.
$$

Set $q=q^{\prime \prime}$ and $p=p^{\prime} p^{\prime \prime}$, then $q^{\prime} p^{\prime \prime}=r^{\prime}$, where $\frac{1}{r^{\prime}}+\frac{1}{r}=1$ and complete the proof.

We establish a similar estimate for $C^{1}$-valued random variable.
Lemma 3.10.2. Let $u(x, \omega)$ be a $C^{1}$-valued random variable, $G_{t, \infty^{-}}$ measurable and $E[u(x)]=0$ for any $x$. Then for any $p, q>1$ with $p^{-1}+q^{-1}<1$ and for any $K>0$ there exists a constant $C=C(p, q, d, K)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K} \mid E\left[u(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right]^{r}\right]^{1 / r} \leq C \beta(t-s)^{\frac{1}{p(d+1)}} E\left[\sum_{|\alpha| \leq 1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha} u(x)\right|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} \tag{3.10.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\frac{1}{r}=\frac{1}{p}+\frac{1}{q}$.
Proof. Let $N$ be any positive number. There exists $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}(n \leq(2 N+$ 1) ${ }^{d}$ ) such that $\left\{B\left(x_{i} ; \frac{K}{N}\right), i=1, \ldots, n\right\}$, where $B\left(x_{i} ; \frac{K}{N}\right)$ is the ball with centre $x_{i}$ and of radius $\frac{K}{N}$, covers the cube $[-K, K]^{d}$. Then we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[u(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right| \leq & \max _{i} \sup _{x \in B\left(x_{i}, \frac{K}{N}\right)}\left|E\left[u(x)-u\left(x_{i}\right) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right| \\
& +\max \left|E\left[u\left(x_{i}\right) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right| \\
= & I_{1}+I_{2}, \text { say. } \tag{3.10.5}
\end{align*}
$$

Using mean value theorem, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{1} & \leq \frac{K}{N} \max _{i} \sum_{|\alpha|=1} \sup _{x \in B\left(x_{i}, \frac{K}{N}\right)}\left|E\left[D^{\alpha} u(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right| \\
& \leq \frac{K}{N} \sum_{|\alpha|=1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[D^{\alpha} u(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right| .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[u(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right|^{r}\right]^{1 / r} & \leq \frac{K}{N} E\left[\sum_{|\alpha|=1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[D^{\alpha} u(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right|^{r}\right]^{1 / r} \\
& +C(2 N+1)^{d} \beta(t-s)^{1 / P} \max E\left[\mid u\left(x_{i}\right)^{q}\right]^{\frac{1}{4}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Set $N=\beta(t-s)^{-\frac{1}{p(d+1)}}$. Then $N^{d} \beta(t-s)^{1 / p}=\beta(t-s)^{\frac{1^{i}}{p(d+1)}}$. Since $r<q$ the above is bounded by

$$
\left(K+C 3^{d}\right) \beta(t-s) \frac{1}{p(d+1)} E\left[\sum_{|\alpha| \leq 1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha} u(x)\right|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} .
$$

This proves the lemma.
Lemma 3.10.3. Let $u(x)(r e s p . v(x))$ be a $C^{1}$-valued random variable which is $G_{u, u}$ (resp. $\left.G_{t, t}\right)$-measurable where $t<u$. Suppose $E[u(x)]=0$ for all $x$ and set $w(x)=E[u(x) v(x)]$. Then for any $p, q$ with $p^{-1}+2 q^{-1}<$ 1 and for any $K>0$, there is a positive constant $C=C(p, q, K)$ such that for $s<t$

$$
\begin{align*}
& E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K} \left\lvert\, E\left[u(x) v(x)-w(x)\left|G_{o, s}\right|^{\delta}\right]^{1 / \delta} \leq C\{\beta(u-t) \beta(t-s)\}^{\frac{1}{2 p(\alpha+1)}}\right.\right. \\
& E\left[\sum_{|\alpha| \leq 1} \sup _{1 x \mid \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha} u(x)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / 2 q} \times E\left[\sum_{|\alpha| \leq 1} \sup _{x \mid \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha} v(x)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{\frac{1}{2 q}} \tag{3.10.6}
\end{align*}
$$

107 where $p^{-1}+2 q^{-1}=\delta^{-1}$.

Proof. Lemma 3.10.2 with uv-w substituted for $u$. Then

$$
\begin{gather*}
E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[u(x) v(x)-w(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right|^{r}\right]^{1 / r} \\
\leq C \beta \cdot(t-s)^{\frac{1}{p(d+1)}} E\left[\sum_{|\alpha| \leq 1} \sup _{x \mid \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha}(u v-w)\right|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} \\
\leq C^{\prime} \beta \cdot(t-s)^{\frac{1}{p(d+1)}} E\left[\sum_{|\alpha| \leq 1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha} u(x)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / 2 q} \times \\
E\left[\sum_{|\alpha| \leq 1} \sup _{x \mid \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha} v(x)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / 2 q}, \tag{3.10.7}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $p^{-1}+q^{-1}=r^{-1}$. Since $\delta<r, r$ can be replaced by $\delta$ in the left hand side of (3.10.7). Next note that $\delta^{-1}=r^{-1}+q^{-1}$. Then by Holder inequality

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[u(x) v(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right|^{\delta}\right]^{1 / \delta} \\
&=E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[E\left[u(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right] v(x) \mid G_{o, s}\right]\right|^{\delta}\right]^{1 / \delta} \\
& \leq E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[u(x) \mid G_{o, t}\right]\right|^{r} G_{o . s}\right]^{\frac{\delta}{r}} E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K} \left\lvert\, E\left[\left.v(x)\right|^{q} \mid G_{o, s}\right]^{\frac{\delta}{q}}\right.\right]^{1 / \delta} \\
& \leq E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|E\left[u(x) \mid G_{o, t}\right]\right|^{r}\right]^{1 / r} \cdot E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}|v(x)|^{q}\right]^{\frac{1}{q}} \\
& \leq C \beta \cdot(u-t)^{\frac{1}{p(d+1)}} E\left[\sum_{|\alpha| \leq 1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha} u(x)\right|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}|v(x)|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally we have by Lemma 3.10.1

$$
|w(x)| \leq C^{\prime} \beta(u-t)^{1 / p} E\left[|u(x)|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} E\left[|v(x)|^{r}\right]^{1 / r}
$$

$$
\leq C^{\prime} \beta(u-t)^{1 / p} E\left[|u(x)|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} E\left[|v(x)|^{q}\right]^{1 / q},
$$

where $p^{-1}+q^{-1}+r^{-1}=1$ and $r<q$. Therefore the left hand of 3.10.6 is bounded by

$$
\begin{equation*}
C \beta(u-t)^{\frac{1}{(d+1)}} E\left[\sum_{|\alpha| \leq 1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\alpha} u(x)\right|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K} \mid v(x)^{q}\right]^{1 / q} . \tag{3.10.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence the square of the left hand side of 3.10 .6 is bounded by the the product of the right hand side 3.10 .7 and 3.10 .8 . This proves the lemma.

Consider a stochastic defferential equation with a parameter $\varepsilon>0$

$$
\begin{align*}
d x(t) & =\varepsilon F(x(t), t) d t+\varepsilon^{2} G(x(t), t) d t+\varepsilon Y(x(t), d t)  \tag{3.10.9}\\
x & \varepsilon \mathbb{R}^{d}, 0 \leq t<\infty,
\end{align*}
$$

where $F(x, t, \omega), G(x, t, \omega)$ are $\mathbb{R}^{d}$-valued random fields, $F_{o}$-measurable, continuous in ( $x, t$ ) and k -times continuously differentiable in $x$, the first derivatives are bounded.

Further $E[F(x, t)]=0$ for any $x, t . Y(x, t), 0 \leq t<\infty$, is a continuous $C^{k-1}$-martingale adapted to $F_{t}$ with local characteristics $a(x, y, t, \omega)$ with properties similar to the above. The equation is similar to the one introduced in the previous section. In fact $F(x, z(t)), G(x, z(t))$ etc. of the previous section correspond to $F(x, t, \omega), G(x, t, \omega)$ etc. of this section. Let $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)$ be the stochastic flow determined by the above stochastic differential equation. Then both $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ and $\phi_{t / \varepsilon}^{\varepsilon}$. We shall study the weak convergence of $\psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ as stochastic flows under a mixing condition on the stochastic defferential equation. Such a limit theorem has extensively been studied in the case $Y \equiv 0$, i.e., in the case of stochastic ordinary differential equation see Khasminskii [17], Kohler-Papanicolaou [28], Kesten-Papanicolaou [15]. In those works the weak convergence on diffusion processes has been studied. Here we shall study the weak convergence as stochastic flows including the case $Y \not \equiv 0$. Let

$$
G_{s, t}=\sigma(F(., u), G(., u)-Y(., v), s \leq u, v \leq t)
$$

and let $\beta(t)$ be the strong mixing rate associated with $G_{s, t}$. We shall introduce the assumptions:
$(A 6)_{k}$ There are continuous functions $a=\left(a_{i j}(x, y, t), A=\left(A_{i j}(x, y, t)\right.\right.$, $b=\left(b^{i}(x, t)\right), c=\left(c^{i}(x, t)\right)$ which are $k$-times continuously differentiable with respect to $x, y$ or $x$, as the case may be, and the first derivatives are bounded such that the following are satisfied

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|a_{i j}(x, y, t)-\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} E\left[a_{i j}\left(x, y, \frac{r}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right] d r\right|=0 \\
& \left|A_{i j}(x, y, t)-\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{3}} \int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} \int_{t}^{\tau} E\left[F^{i}\left(x, \frac{\sigma}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right) F^{j}\left(y, \frac{\tau}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right] \sigma d \tau\right|=0 \\
& \left|b^{i}(x, t)-\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} E\left[G^{i}\left(x, \frac{r}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right] d r\right|=0 \\
& \left|(x, t)-\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{3}} \int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} d \tau \int_{t}^{\tau} d \sigma \sum_{j} E\left[F^{j}\left(x, \frac{\sigma}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} F^{j}\left(x, \frac{\tau}{\varepsilon^{2}}\right)\right]\right|=0
\end{aligned}
$$

uniformly on compact sets.
Let $p, q>1$ be such that $p^{-1}+q^{-1}<1$.
$(A 7)_{k, p, q}$ (a) $\int_{o}^{\infty} \beta(r)^{\frac{1}{2 p(d+1)}} d r<\infty$,
(b) For any $K>0$ the 2qth moments of $\sup _{|x| \leq K,|y| \leq K}\left|D_{x}^{\alpha} D_{y}^{\beta} a(x, y, t)\right|$, $\sup \left|D^{\alpha} G(x, t)\right|$ are all bounded by a positive constant $|x| \leq K$ independent of $t,|\alpha| \leq k,|\beta| \leq K$.

Remark 3.10.4. Note that here we are assuming the existence of infinitesimal limits whereas in the previous cases we have assumed the existence of global limits.

Theorem 3.10.5. Assume $(A 6)_{k}$ and $(A 7)_{k, p, q}$ for some $p, q$ such that $p^{-1}+q^{-1}<1$. Then the conclusion of the main limit theorem is valid.

We shall give the proof of the theorem in a more general setting.

Let $X_{t}^{\varepsilon}=X^{\varepsilon}(x, t), \varepsilon>0$ be a family of continuous $C^{k-1}$ - semimartingales adapted to $F_{t}^{\varepsilon}, \varepsilon>0$ with local characteristics $a^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t, \omega)$, $b^{\varepsilon}(x, t, \omega)$. We assume as before $a^{\varepsilon}$ and $b^{\varepsilon}$ are continuous in $t$ and $k$ times continuously differentiable in $x, y$ and $x$ respectively. Set $\bar{b}^{\varepsilon}=$ $E\left[b^{\varepsilon}(x, t)\right]$ and $\bar{b}^{\varepsilon}=b^{\varepsilon}-\bar{b}^{\varepsilon}$. In place of $(A 6)_{k}$ we assume:
$(A 8)_{k}$ There are continuous functions $a=\left(a_{i j}(x, y, t)\right), \bar{b}=\left(\bar{b}^{i}(x, t)\right), c=$ $\left(c^{i}(x, t)\right), A=\left(A_{i j}(x, y, t)\right)$ which are $k$-times continuously differentiable with respect to $x, y$ or $x$ and the first derivatives are bounded and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|a(x, y, t)-\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} E\left[a^{\varepsilon}(x, y, r)\right] d r\right| \rightarrow 0 \text { as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0 \\
& \left|\bar{b}(x, t)-\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} \bar{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, r) d r\right| \rightarrow 0 \text { as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0 \\
& \left|A_{i j}(x, y, t)-\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} d \tau \int_{t}^{\tau} d \sigma E\left[\tilde{b}_{i}^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau) b_{j}^{\varepsilon}(y, \sigma)\right]\right| \rightarrow 0 \text { as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0 \\
& \left|c^{i}(x, t)-\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} d_{\tau} \int_{t}^{\tau} d \sigma \sum_{j} E\left[b_{j}^{\varepsilon}(x, \sigma) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} \tilde{b}_{i}^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau)\right]\right| \rightarrow 0 \text { as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0
\end{aligned}
$$

uniformly on compact sets. Set

$$
G_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}=\sigma\left(Y^{\varepsilon}(., u)-Y^{\varepsilon}(., v), b^{\varepsilon}(., u), s \leq u, v \leq t\right)
$$

Let $\beta^{\varepsilon}(t)$ be the strong mixing rate associated with $G_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}$. We introduce an assumption so that as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0, \beta^{\varepsilon}(t) \rightarrow 0, E\left[\left|\tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}\right| r \mid\right] \rightarrow \infty$, but the rates of the convergence and divergence are balanced. Let $p, q>1$ be such that $p^{-1}+2 q^{-1}<1$. We restrict the time interval to $[0, T]$.
$\gamma:(A 9)_{k, p, q} a^{\varepsilon}=\left(a^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t)\right)$ and $\bar{b}^{\varepsilon}=\left(\bar{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)\right)$ satisfy the same moments conditions as in $(A 7)_{k, p, q}$ independently of $\varepsilon$. Furthermore the mixing rate $\beta^{\varepsilon}(t)$ satisfies: with $\gamma$ such that $p^{-1}+q^{-1}=\gamma^{-1}$ :
(a) $\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{0}^{T} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau)^{\frac{\gamma}{p(d+1)}} d \tau=0, \int_{\varepsilon}^{T} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau)^{\frac{\gamma}{p(d+1)}} d \tau=0\left(\int_{0}^{T} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau)^{\frac{\gamma}{p(d+1)}} d \tau\right)$
(b) For each $K>0$ there is a positive constant $L=L_{K}$ such that $\int_{0}^{T} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau)^{\frac{\gamma}{p(d+1)}} d \tau . E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\beta} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / q} \leq L$ for all $\varepsilon>0$.

Theorem 3.10.6. Assume $(A 8)_{k}$ and $(A 9)_{k, p, q}$ for $p, q$ such that $p^{-1}+$ $2 q^{-1}<1$. Then the conclusion of the main limit theorem is valid.

Before describing the proof of the above Theorem let us point out that Theorem 3.10.5 can be deduced form Theorem 3.10.6 Indeed, set $b^{\varepsilon}(x, t)=\frac{1}{\varepsilon} F\left(x, t / \varepsilon^{2}\right)+G\left(x, t / \varepsilon^{2}\right), \gamma^{\varepsilon}(x . t)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} Y\left(x, t / \varepsilon^{2}\right)$. Then $(A 8)_{k}$ immediately follows from $(A 6)_{k}$. Set $G_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}=G_{\frac{s}{\varepsilon^{2}}, \frac{t}{\varepsilon^{2}}}$.

Then we have $\beta^{\varepsilon}(r)=\beta\left(r / \varepsilon^{2}\right)$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{0}^{T} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau)^{\frac{\gamma}{2 p(d+1)}} d \tau<\varepsilon^{2} \int_{0}^{T} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau)^{\frac{\gamma}{2 p(d+1)}} d \\
& E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\beta} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / q}=\frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\beta} F(x, t)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / q}
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence $(A 9)_{k, p, q}$ is satisfied.
Proof of theorem 3.10.6. Set $D^{\alpha} \tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau)=u^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau)$. Then by Lemma 3.10.2 we have for $\gamma$ such that $\gamma^{-1}=p^{-1}+q^{-1}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|\int_{t}^{s} E\left[u^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau) \mid G_{o, s}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right|^{\gamma}\right]^{1 / \gamma} \\
& \quad \leq C\left(\int_{t}^{s} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau-s)^{\frac{\gamma}{p(d+1)}} d \tau\right)^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} \sup _{\tau} E\left[\sum_{|\beta| \leq 1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\beta} u^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau)\right|^{q}\right]^{1 / q}
\end{aligned}
$$

Now pick $\delta$ such that $p^{-1}+2 q^{-1}=\delta^{-1}$ and $\tilde{p}=r \delta^{-1}$. Then $\tilde{\delta q}=q$,
where $\tilde{q}$ is the conjugate of $\tilde{p}$. Then by Holder inequality

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\left.\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|\int_{t}^{s} E\left[u^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau) \mid G_{o, s}^{\varepsilon}\right] d \tau\right| u^{\varepsilon}(x, s)\right|^{\delta}\right]^{1 / \delta} \\
& \quad \leq C\left(\int_{t}^{s} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau-s)^{\frac{\gamma}{p(d+1)}} d \tau\right)^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} \sup _{\tau} E\left[\sum_{|\beta| \leq 1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\beta} u^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau)\right|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} \times \\
& E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq k}\left|u^{\varepsilon}(x, s)\right|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} \\
& \quad \leq L
\end{aligned}
$$

This proves $(A 3)_{k}$. We next prove $(A 2)_{k}$. Set

$$
\bar{a}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, r)=E\left[a^{\varepsilon}(x, y, r)\right]
$$

Then

$$
\int_{s}^{t} \bar{a}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, r) d r \rightarrow \int_{s}^{t} a(x, y, r) d r
$$

follows immediately.

$$
\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|\int_{s}^{t} E\left[\bar{a}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, r) \mid G_{o, s}^{\varepsilon}\right] d r\right| \rightarrow 0 \text { in } L^{1}-\text { sense }
$$

where $\tilde{a}^{\varepsilon}=a^{\varepsilon}-\bar{a}^{\varepsilon}$. Similar estimate implies

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|\int_{t}^{s} E\left[u^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau) \mid G_{o, s}^{\varepsilon}\right] d \tau\right|^{r}\right]^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} \\
& \leq C\left(\int_{t}^{s} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau-s)^{\frac{\gamma}{p(d+1)}} d \tau\right)^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} E\left[\sum_{|\beta| \leq 1} \sup _{|x| \leq K}\left|D^{\beta} u^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau)\right|^{q}\right]^{1 / q} \\
& \rightarrow 0 \text { as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0
\end{aligned}
$$

113 Set $K^{\varepsilon}(\tau, \sigma, x, y)=\tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau) b^{\varepsilon}(y, \sigma)$ and $\bar{K}^{\varepsilon}=E\left[K^{\varepsilon}\right], \tilde{K}^{\varepsilon}=K^{\varepsilon}-\bar{K}^{\varepsilon}$ Then by $(A .8)_{k}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} d \tau \int_{t}^{\tau} d^{\sigma} \bar{K}_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(\tau, \sigma, x, y)=\varepsilon A_{i j}(x, y, t)+o(t, \varepsilon) \tag{3.10.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\frac{o(t, \varepsilon)}{\varepsilon} \rightarrow 0$ uniformly in $t$ as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$. By Lemma3.10.1, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} d \tau \int_{s}^{t} d \sigma \bar{K}_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(\tau, \sigma, x, y)\right| \leq \int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} d \tau \int_{s}^{t} d \sigma \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau-\sigma) \frac{1}{p(d+1)} \\
& \quad \sup _{\sigma} E\left[\left|b_{j}^{\varepsilon}(y, \sigma)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{\frac{1}{2 q}} \times \sup _{\tau} E\left[\left|\tilde{b}_{i}^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau)+\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / 2 q} \tag{3.10.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that

$$
\int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} d \tau \int_{s}^{t} d \sigma \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau-\sigma)^{\frac{1}{p(d+1)}}=o\left(\int_{o}^{T} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau) \frac{1}{p(d+1)} d \tau\right)
$$

Therefore (3.10.11) converges to zero. Hence

$$
\int_{t}^{t+\varepsilon} d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} d \sigma \bar{K}_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(\tau, \sigma, x, y)=\varepsilon A_{i j}(x, y, t)+o(t, \varepsilon)
$$

This proves

$$
\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{s}^{t} d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} d \sigma \bar{K}_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(\tau, \sigma, x, y)=\int_{s}^{t} A_{i j}(x, y, \tau) d \tau
$$

On the other hand, by Lemma 3.10.3

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\left|E\left[\int_{s}^{t} d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} d \sigma \tilde{K}_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(\tau, \sigma, x, y) \mid G_{o, s}^{\varepsilon}\right]\right|^{\delta}\right]^{1 / \delta} \\
& \leq C \sup _{\tau} E\left[\left|\tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / 2 q} E\left[\left|b^{\varepsilon}(y, \tau)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / 2 q} \\
& \\
& \quad \times\left(\int_{s}^{t} d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} d \sigma \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau-\sigma)^{\frac{\gamma}{2 p(d+1)}} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\sigma-s)^{\frac{\gamma}{2 p(d+1)}}\right)^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \leq C \sup _{\tau} E\left[\left.\tilde{b}^{\varepsilon}(x, \tau)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / 2 q} E\left[\left|b^{\varepsilon}(y, \tau)\right|^{2 q}\right]^{1 / 2 q} \\
& \quad\left(\int_{0}^{T} \beta^{\varepsilon}(\tau)^{\frac{\gamma}{2 p(d+1)}} d \tau\right)^{2 / \gamma} \rightarrow 0 \text { as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

These two computations yield

$$
\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} E\left[\int_{s}^{t} d \tau \int_{s}^{\tau} d \sigma K_{i j}^{\varepsilon}(\tau, \sigma, x, y) \mid G_{o, s}^{\varepsilon}\right]=\int_{s}^{t} A_{i j}(x, y, \tau) d^{\tau}
$$

This completes the proof.

### 3.11 Tightness and Weak Convergence of Inverse Flows

Let $X^{\varepsilon}(x, t), \varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ be a family of continuous $C$-semimartingales adapted to $F_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ with local characteristics $\left(a^{\varepsilon}, b^{\varepsilon}\right)$ satisfying Lipschitz continuity and linear growth properties. Assume that $X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$ is a backward semimartingale, i.e., it satisfies (A5) of Chapter[ Set
where

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\hat{X}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)=-X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)+\int_{o}^{t} d^{\varepsilon}(x, r) d r, \\
d_{i}^{\varepsilon}(x, t)=\left.\sum_{j} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} a_{i j}(x, y, t)\right|_{y=x} .
\end{array}
$$

It is a backward semimartingale with local characteristics $a^{\varepsilon},-b^{\varepsilon}+$ $d^{\varepsilon}$. We make the following assumption:
$(A 2)_{k}$ The tightness condition $(A 2)_{k}$ is satisfied for the backward semimartingale. Set $\Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}=\left(\phi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}\right)^{-1}$ and $\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}=\Psi_{o, t}^{\varepsilon}$, where $\phi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}$ is the flow generated by $X^{\varepsilon}(x, t)$. Then for each $t,\left\{\Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}\right\}, s \in[0, T]$ is tight. We claim that for each $s,\left\{\Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}\right\}, t \in[s, T]$ is tight.

Theorem 3.11.1. Let $k \geq 4$. The family of laws of $\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ on $W_{m}, m \leq k-4$, is tight.

Proof. Let $\phi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon, K}$ be the flow generated by the truncated process $X^{\varepsilon, K}(x, t)$ and let $\Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon, K}=\left(\phi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon, K}\right)^{-1}$. We shall prove the tightness of $\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon, K}$ in $W_{o, p}$. We suppress $K$. Let $s<t$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)-\Psi_{s}^{\varepsilon}(x) & =\Psi_{s}^{\varepsilon} o \Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)-\Psi_{s}^{\varepsilon}(x) \\
& =\partial \Psi_{s}^{\varepsilon}\left(\xi_{s}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right)\left(\Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)-x\right) \tag{3.11.1}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\left|\xi_{s}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right| \leq K$. For any $p \geq 3$, there is a positive constatnt $C^{\prime}$ such that

$$
E\left|\Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)-x\right|^{p} \leq C^{\prime}|t-s|^{2-\frac{3}{p}}
$$

In fact $\Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)$ satisfies the following backward stochastic differential equation

$$
\Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)=x-\int_{s}^{t} X^{\varepsilon}\left(\Psi_{r, t}^{\varepsilon}(x), \hat{d} r\right)+\int_{s}^{t} d^{\varepsilon}\left(\Psi_{r, t}^{\varepsilon}(x), r\right) \hat{d} r .
$$

Therefore arguing as in Lemma 3.4.2 we get the above estimate. On the other hand, the inverse of the Jacobian matrix $-\partial \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ satisfies as in the case of a usual stochastic differential equation (see IkedaWatanabe [13])

$$
\left(\partial \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)^{-1}=I-\int_{o}^{t}\left(\partial \phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}\right)^{-1} X^{\varepsilon}\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}, d r\right)-\int_{o}^{t}\left(\partial \phi_{r}\right)^{-1} G\left(\phi_{r}^{\varepsilon}(x), r\right) d r
$$

where $G_{i j}(x, t)=\left.\sum_{k} \frac{\partial}{\partial y_{j}} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{k}} a_{i k}^{\varepsilon}(x, y, t)\right|_{y=x}$. Then we can show that $\left(\partial \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)^{-1}$ converges weakly in the same way as we did earlier. Therefore the associated laws are tight. Consequently, for any $\delta>0$, there is a $C=C(\delta)$ such that

$$
P\left(\sup _{\substack{|x| \leq K \\ t \in[\overline{0}, T]}}\left|\left(\partial \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)^{-1}(x)\right| \leq C\right)>1-\delta
$$

Now, since $\partial \Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)=\left(\partial \phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}\right)^{-1}\left(\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right)$ and $\left|\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right| \leq K$ if $|x| \leq K$, we 116 get

$$
P\left(\sup _{\substack{|x| \leq K \\ t \in[0, T]}}\left|\partial \Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right| \leq C\right)>1-\delta
$$

Define

$$
A_{\varepsilon, \delta}=\left\{\omega: \sup _{|x| \leq K, t \in[0, T]}\left|\partial \Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon},(x)\right| \leq C\right\}
$$

Then $P\left(A_{\varepsilon, \delta}>1-\delta\right.$ for any $\varepsilon$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\left|\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)-\Psi_{s}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right|^{P}: A_{\varepsilon, \delta}\right] & \leq C^{P} E\left[\left|\Psi_{s, t}^{\varepsilon}(x)-x\right|^{P}: A_{\varepsilon, \delta}\right] \\
& \leq C^{P} . C^{\prime}|t-s|^{2-\frac{3}{P}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore the measure $P^{(\varepsilon, \delta)}()=.P\left(. \mid A_{\varepsilon, \delta}\right)$ satisfies

$$
E^{(\varepsilon, \delta)}\left[\left|\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}(x)-\Psi_{s}^{\varepsilon}(x)\right|^{P}\right] \leq C^{P} . C^{\prime}(1-\delta)^{-1}|t-s|^{2-\frac{3}{P}} .
$$

Hence the family of laws $\left\{P^{(\epsilon, \delta)}\right\}$ is tight for any $\delta>0$. Since $\delta$ is arbitrary, we see that the family of laws of $\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}, \varepsilon>0$ is tight. Now consider the nontruncated case. We see, as before, that the laws of $\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ converge weakly with respect to the weak topology of $W_{o, p}$. Hence they are tight in the weak topology of $W_{o, p}$. We can prove the tightness of $\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ with respect to the weak topology of $W_{m}, m \leq k-4$ in the same manner.

Remark 3.11.2. In the mixing case the tightness assumption is symmetric with respect to the forward and backward cases. Hence the tightness and weak convergence of inverse flows are always valid.

Remark 3.11.3. The limit of $\Psi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$ is unique and it coincides with the inverse of the limit of $\phi_{t}^{\varepsilon}$.

## NOTES ON REFERENCES

## Chapter 1

[1.1]The study of N -point processes was initiated by T.E.Harris [9] and P. Baxendale [1].
[1.2] The local characteristics of Brownian flow was introduced by Le Jan [23].
[1.3] and [1.4]. Most materials are taken from Kunita [18] and are adapted to this context.

## Chapter 2

[2.3] Stochastic integral based on C-semimartingale is due to Le Jan [23] and Le Jan-Watanabe [24]. Also see Borkar [4] for related problems.
[2.5] The infinitesimal generators of stochastic flows were obtained by [23], [24] and Fujiwara-Kunita [8].
[2.6] This section is adapted from [18].
[2.7] Appendix: Generalized Ito formula presented here is an improvement of the same titled formula in [18]. Conditions imposed here are much simpler.

## Chapter 3

[3.1] Ideas of using Sobolev spaces for the tightness of measures originated from Kushner [22]. See also Ikeda-Watanabe [13].
[3.4] Moment inequalities in this section are some modification of Kunita [20]. The method of introducing truncated process is due to Kestern-Papanicolaou [15].
[3.5] The weak convergence of $(N+M)$-point processes is suggested by [15]. Lemma 3.5.2]is originated from Khasminskii [16].
[3.6-3.9] The arguments are adapted from [20].
[3.10] Mixing lemmas given here are analogues of those in [15], 118 although in [15] the forms are apparently different.
[3.11] The tightness of inverse flow is adapted from [20].

## Bibliography

[1] P. Baxendale: Brownian motions in the diffeomorphisms Group I. Composito Mathematica 53 (1984), 19-50.
[2] P. Billingsley: Convergence of probability measures, John Wiley and Sons, New York, 1968.
[3] J. Bismut: Mechanique Aleatoire, Lecture Notes in Math. 866, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, New York, 1981.
[4] V.S. Borkar: Evolutions of interacting particles in a Brownian medium, Stochastics, 1984, Vol 14, pp. 33-79.
[5] A.V.Borodin: A limit theorem for solutions of differential equations with random right hand side, Theory Probab. Appl. 22 (1977) 482-497.
[6] R.M.Dowell: Differentiable approximations to Brownian motion on manifolds, Ph.D. Thesis, University of Warwick, Mathematics Institute, Coventy, 1980.
[7] D. Elworthy: Stochastic dynamical systems and their flows, Stochastic analysis ed. by A. Friedman and M. Pinsky, 79-95, Academic Press, New York, 1978.
[8] T. Fujiwara-H. Kunita: Stochastic differential equations of jump type and Lé vy processes in diffeomorphisms group, Kyoto Math. J. 25 (1985), 71-106.
[9] T.E. Harris: Brownian motions on the diffeomorphisms of the plane, Ann. Prob. 9 (1981), 232-254.
[10] T.E.Harris: Coalescing and non-coalescing stochastic flows in $\mathbb{R}^{1}$, Stochastic Proc. Appl. 17 (1984), 187-210.
[11] J.A.Ibragimov - Yu. V. Linnik: Independent and stationary sequences of random variables, Groningen, Wolter-Noordhoff, 1971.
[12] N. Ikeda - S. Nakao - Y. Yamato: A class of approximations of Brownian motion, Publ. RIMS, Kyoto Univ. 13 (1977), 285-300.
[13] N. Ikeda - S. Watanabe: Stochastic differetial equations and diffusion processes, North-Holland/Kodansha, 1981.
[14] N. Ikeda - S. Watanabe, Stochastic flow of diffeomorphisms, Stochastic analysis and appl. edited by M.A. Pinsky, 179-198, (1984).
[15] H. Kesten - G.C. Papanicolaou: A limit theorem for turbulent diffusion, Commun. Math. Phys. 65 (1979), 97-128.
[16] R.Z.Khasminkii: Principle of averaging for parabolic and elliptic differential equations and for Markov processes with small diffusion, Theory Probab. Appl. 8 (1963), 1-21.
[17] R.Z. Khasminskii: A limit theorem for solutions of differential equations with random right hand sides, Theory Probab. Appl. 11 (1966), 390-406.
[18] H. Kunita: Stochastic differential equations and stochastic flow of diffeomorphisms, Lecture Notes in Math. 1099 (1984), 144-303.
[19] H. Kunita: On the convergence of solutions of stochastic ordinary differential equations as stochastic flows of diffeomorphisms, Osaka J. Math. 21 (1984), 883-991.
[20] H. Kunita: Convergence of stochastic flows connected with stochastic ordinary differential equations, stochastics, to appear.
[21] H. Kunita: Limit theorems for stochastic differential equations and stochastic flows of diffeomorphisms, Lecture Notes in Control and Information sciences, 78 (1985), Springer - Verlag.
[22] H. Kushner: An application of Sobolev imbedding theorems to criteria for the continuity of the processes with a vector parameter, The Annals of Math. Statist. 40, 517-528 (1964).
[23] Y. Le Jan: Flots de diffusions dans $I R^{d}$, C.R. Acad. Sci Paris 294121 (1982), Serie 1, 697-699.
[24] Y. Le Jan - S. Watanabe: Stochastic flows of diffeomorphisms, Taniguchi Symp. S.A. Katata, 1982, 307-332.
[25] P. Malliavin: Stochastic calculus of variations and hypoelliptic operators, Proc. of Inter. Symp. SDE Kyoto, 1976, Kinokuniya, Tokyo, 1978.
[26] H. Matsumoto: Convergence of driven flows of diffeomorphisms, Stochastics.
[27] E.J.McShane: Stochastic calculus and stochastic models, AP, New York, 1974.
[28] G.C. Papanicolaou - W. Kohler: Asymptotic theory of mixing stochastic ordinary differential equations, Comm. Pure. Appl. Math. 27 (1974), 641-668.
[29] C.G.Papanicolaou - D.W. Stroock - S.R.S. Varadhan: Martingale approach to some limit theorems, 1976 Duke Turbulence Conf., Duke Univ. Math Series III, 1977.
[30] S.L.Sobolev: Application of functional analysis in mathematical physics, Amer. Math. Society (1963).
[31] D.W. Stroock: Topics in stochastic differential equations, Tata Institute of Fundamental Research, Bombay 1982.
[32] D.W. Stroock - S.R.S. Varadhan: Multidimensional diffusion processes, Springer - Verlag, Berlin, 1979.
[33] S. Watanabe: Stochastic flow of diffeomorphisms, Proc. fourth Japan U.S.S.R. Symp. Probab. Theory, Lecture Notes in Math. 1021 (1983), 690-698.
[34] E. Wong - M. Zakai: On the relation between ordinary and stochastic differntial equations, Inter. J. Engng. Sci 31 (1965), 213-229.


[^0]:    $\left.{ }^{1} 1\right)$ We suppress $\left(\underline{x}^{(N)}, \underline{y}^{(M)}\right)$ from $Q_{\left.\underline{x}^{(N)}, \underline{y}^{(M)}\right)}^{(.}$

